# STATE OF MICHIGAN DEPARTMENT OF NATURAL RESOURCES 

# Estimation of Lake Trout (Salvelinus namaycush) Abundance and Mortality Due to Sea Lampreys (Petromyzon marinus) and Fishing in the Main Basin of Lake Huron, 1984-93 

Shawn Paul Sitar


FISHERIES DIVISION

# MICHIGAN DEPARTMENT OF NATURAL RESOURCES FISHERIES DIVISION 

Fisheries Research Report 2030
April 17, 1996

# ESTIMATION OF LAKE TROUT (Salvelinus namaycush) ABUNDANCE AND MORTALITY DUE TO SEA LAMPREYS (Petromyzon marinus) AND FISHING IN THE MAIN BASIN OF LAKE HURON, 1984-93 

Shawn Paul Sitar

The Michigan Department of Natural Resources, (MDNR) provides equal opportunities for employment and for access to Michigan's natural resources. State and Federal laws prohibit discrimination on the basis of race, color, sex, national origin, religion, disability, age, marital status, height and weight. If you believe that you have been discriminated against in any program, activity or facility, please write the MDNR Equal Opportunity Office, P.O. Box 30028, Lansing, MI 48909, or the Michigan Department of Civil Rights, 1200 6th Avenue, Detroit, MI 48226, or the Office of Human Resources, U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service, Washington D.C. 20204.
For more information about this publication or the American Disabilities Act (ADA), contact, Michigan Department of Natural Resources, Fisheries Division, Box 30446, Lansing, MI 48909, or call 517-373-1280.

By

Shawn Paul Sitar

## A THESIS

Submitted to
Michigan State University
in partial fulfillment of the requirements
for the degree of

## MASTER OF SCIENCE

Department of Fisheries and Wildlife

# ABSTRACT <br> ESTIMATION OF LAKE TROUT (Salvelinus namaycush) ABUNDANCE AND MORTALITY DUE TO SEA LAMPEYS (Petromyzon marinus) AND FISHING IN THE MAIN BASIN OF LAKE HURON, 1984-1993 

By

Shawn Paul Sitar

Sea lamprey (Petromyzon marinus) parasitism and overfishing have been cited as the causes of the collapse of lake trout (Salvelinus namaycush) populations in Lake Huron during the 1950s. The goal of the ongoing lake trout rehabilitation program is aimed at reducing sea lamprey abundance, controlling fishing mortality, and restocking lake trout to establish self-sustaining populations. In order to rehabilitate lake trout, the magnitude of sea lamprey parasitism and fishing mortality must be determined in order to gauge progress towards the goal. With reliable estimates of lake trout deaths due to sea lampreys and fishery harvest, managers can adjust sea lamprey control programs and fishing regulations to reach rehabilitation objectives. I analyzed data on sea lamprey wounding of lake trout, from 1984-1994, to assess patterns in sea lamprey parasitism according to length of lake trout, geographic distribution, and year. Lake trout population models, calibrated by statistical catch-at-age analysis, were constructed to estimate abundance, fishery harvest, and numbers killed by sea lamprey during 1984-1993 for the main basin of Lake Huron.

Sea lamprey wounding rates on lake trout increased with length of lake trout and were higher in central Lake Huron than in the south for lake trout $>533 \mathrm{~mm}$. Although sea lamprey wounding of lake trout varied by year, no overall temporal trends were observed during 1984-1994 in the central and southern main basin of Lake Huron. Comparisons with northern Lake Huron were not possible because of insufficient data.

Abundance of mature lake trout, an index of potential natural recruitment, was estimated to be highest in southern Lake Huron and lowest in the north. For lake trout ages most selected by sea lampreys and fishing (ages 3-10), total annual mortality rates were highest in northern Lake Huron and have exceeded the Great Lakes Fishery Commission (GLFC) target maximum total annual mortality rate of $45 \%$ in all years from 1984-1993. Total annual mortality rates in central and southern main basin of Lake Huron were below the GLFC target maximum during the same time period. Sea lamprey-induced mortality accounted for most lake trout deaths in central and southern Lake Huron, whereas commercial fishing and sea lamprey parasitism both were responsible for the high number of lake trout deaths in the north. Recreational fishing was not a significant source of lake trout mortality in the main basin of Lake Huron.

The lack of success in re-establishing self-sustaining populations of lake trout in the main basin of Lake Huron was due in part to the mismatching of reproductive biomass and spawning habitat. In central and southern Lake Huron, lack of sufficient spawners and insufficient spawning habitat are possible reasons that rehabilitation has not progressed in these areas. In northern Lake Huron, where the amount of spawning habitat is greatest, excessive sea lamprey-induced and
commercial fishing mortality at premature ages has limited the abundance of spawners. In order to successfully rehabilitate lake trout, total mortality rates must be reduced in northern Lake Huron.

This work is dedicated to my loving wife, Kristie, my parents, Dania and Steve, and my brother, Robert.

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

This study was sponsored by the Great Lakes Fishery Commission (GLFC), Michigan Department of Natural Resources (MDNR), Michigan State University (MSU), and the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service (USFWS). Fellowship support was provided by the Department of Fisheries and Wildlife, MSU.

I would like to thank the biologists of the Lake Huron Technical Committee including: Mark Ebener (COTFMA), Jim Johnson (MDNR), Jerry McClain (USFWS), and Lloyd Mohr (Ontario Ministry of Natural Resources) for their technical expertise and advice. Special thanks is also extended to Gavin Christie (GLFC), Rick Clark (MDNR), the crew of the R/V Chinook, MDNR--Bill Cross, Clarence Cross, and Jeff Diemond; and to the crew at the Alpena Fishery Resources Office, USFWS--Anjie Hintz and Sheral Eakin.

I thank Dr. Patrick Muzzall for his valuable insights and for serving on my graduate committee and providing suggestions and critical review of this manuscript. I also thank Dr. William Taylor for providing me the opportunity to develop and learn about fisheries science, and for his insights and editing of this manuscript. I especially thank Dr. James Bence for his support, guidance, wisdom, patience, and friendship while serving as my mentor. I am honored to have worked with such a fine role model.

I am also thankful for the technical and social support from fellow graduate students including: Salvador Becerra-Muñoz, Russ Brown, Paola Ferreri, Doug Novinger, Ed Roseman, and Ted Sledge. I am also appreciative of the help and support from Julie Detwiler, Carol Graysmith, Dr. Dan Hayes, Mary Hill, Dr. Darrell King, Jane Thompson, and Julie Traver. I am very grateful for the guidance and support from my early mentors, Dr. Paul Haefner Jr., Dr. M. Joseph Klingensmith, and Dr. Franz Seischab at the Department of Biology, Rochester Institute of Technology.

Finally, I am thankful of the support, understanding, and love from my wonderful wife, Kristie, who always had faith in me. Without her, none of this would have been possible.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

LIST OF TABLES ..... ix
LIST OF FIGURES ..... xiv
INTRODUCTION ..... 1
METHODS ..... 8
Patterns in sea lamprey wounding ..... 8
Estimation of sea lamprey-induced mortality ..... 12
Lake trout population model. ..... 17
Lake trout abundance ..... 20
Natural mortality ..... 21
Fishing mortality ..... 21
Statistical catch-at-age analysis of the southern Lake Huron lake trout population model ..... 25
Sensitivity of the southern model to calibration data ..... 35
Calibration of the northern and central lake trout population models ..... 35
Model projections ..... 38
RESULTS ..... 40
Patterns in sea lamprey wounding ..... 40
Patterns in wounding according to length of lake trout ..... 43
Geographic patterns in wounding rates. ..... 43
Temporal trends in wounding rates ..... 52
Estimation of sea lamprey-induced mortality ..... 52
Statistical catch-at-age analysis of the southern Lake Huron lake trout population model ..... 58
Sensitivity of the southern model to calibration data ..... 77
Uncertainty in estimated abundance ..... 88
Calibration of the northern and central lake trout population models ..... 89
Model output ..... 90
Southern Lake Huron (MH-3/4/5), 1984-1993 ..... 90
Central Lake Huron (MH-2), 1984-1993 ..... 90
Northern Lake Huron (MH-1), 1984-1993 ..... 92
Total mortality rates in Lake Huron. ..... 97
Model projections ..... 97
Southern Lake Huron (MH-3/4/5) ..... 97
Central Lake Huron (MH-2) ..... 99
Northern Lake Huron (MH-1) ..... 108
Mortality trade-off: sea lamprey-induced vs. fishing mortality ..... 114
DISCUSSION ..... 117
Role of sea lampreys in lake trout rehabilitation ..... 118
Survival and abundance of lake trout during 1984-1993 ..... 119
Management trade-off: fishing vs. sea lamprey-induced mortality ..... 121
Northern Lake Huron ..... 121
Central Lake Huron. ..... 122
Southern Lake Huron ..... 123
Status and potentials of lake trout rehabilitation ..... 124
APPENDIX- ADDITIONAL TABLES ..... 129
LIST OF REFERENCES ..... 167

## LIST OF TABLES

Table 1. Numbers of lake trout examined for sea lamprey wounds in Michigan waters of Lake Huron in spring gill net surveys and subsampling of tribal gill net and trap net catches. Observations are stratified by lake trout length class. Data provided by the ChippewaOttawa Treaty Management Authority, and Michigan Department of Natural Resources. Region: MH-1 = north, MH-2 = central, and MH-3/4/5= south.11

Table 2. Previously reported parameter values for estimating mortality rates of lake trout in the main basin of Lake Huron. COTFMA= Chippewa-Ottawa Treaty Fishery Management Authority, MDNR= Michigan Department of Natural Resources.19

Table 3. Average mass-at-age of lake trout in Michigan waters of Lake Huron. Data provided by Michigan Department of Natural Resources and C.P. Ferreri, Pennsylvania State University.26

Table 4. Parameters of the southern Lake Huron (MH-3/4/5) lake trout population model estimated by statistical catch-at-age analysis27

Table 5. Levels for each factor in analysis of variance models used to evaluate patterns in sea lamprey wounding of lake trout in Michigan waters of Lake Huron.41

Table 6. Significance levels (attained $P$-value) for main effects and interactions in analysis of variance models of sea lamprey wounding rates on lake trout in Michigan waters of Lake Huron, 1984-1994. Further information on data used with these models is given in Table 5.42

Table 7. Levels for each factor in analysis of variance models used to estimate mean wounds per fish when an insufficient number of observations (less than 40 lake trout) were available in Michigan waters of Lake Huron. MH-1 = north, MH-2 = central, and MH$3 / 4 / 5=$ south.56

Table 8. Sea lamprey wounding rates by length class for lake trout in central Lake Huron (MH-2). Wounding rates expressed as mean wounds per fish. Data from Michigan Department of Natural Resources spring surveys.59

Table 9. Sea lamprey wounding rates by length class for lake trout in southern Lake Huron (MH-3/4/5). Wounding rates expressed as mean wounds per fish. Data from Michigan Department of Natural Resources spring surveys.60

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { Table 10. Estimated instantaneous rates of sea lamprey-induced mortality (year }{ }^{-1} \text { ) for lake } \\
& \text { trout in central Lake Huron (MH-2) during 1984-1993.............................................. } 61
\end{aligned}
$$

Table 11. Estimated instantaneous rates of sea lamprey-induced mortality $\left(\right.$ year $\left.^{-1}\right)$ for lake trout in southern Lake Huron (MH-3/4/5) during 1984-1993.62

Table 12. Estimated parameter values from catch-at-age analyses of the southern Lake Huron lake trout population model, 1984-1993. Recreational fishery parameters: $\mathrm{q}_{\mathrm{R}}=$ catchability (angler hours ${ }^{-1}$ ), $\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{R}, \mathrm{a}}=$ selectivity at age $a$, and $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{R}, \mathrm{y}}=$ fishing intensity (year ${ }^{1}$ ). $\mu^{\prime}=$ proportionality coefficient for sea lamprey-induced mortality. Research survey parameters: $\mathrm{q}^{*}=$ catchability (meters of gill net ${ }^{-1}$ ), $\mathrm{S}^{*}=$ selectivity at age $a$. Population parameters: $\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{a}, 1984}=$ abundance at age $a$ in 1984, c= proportionality coefficient for natural mortality, $\mathrm{M}_{1}=$ age-1 instantaneous natural mortality (year ${ }^{-1}$ ), and $\tau=$ rate of decrease in natural mortality rate (year ${ }^{-1}$ age $^{-1}$ ). ${ }^{\#}=$ parameter not estimated by catch-at-age analysis.

Table 13. Maximum $\log _{e}$-likelihood components from statistical catch-at-age analyses of the southern Lake Huron lake trout population model, 1984-1993.65

Table 14. Estimated parameter values from catch-at-age analysis model CAA6. Recreational fishery parameters: $\mathrm{q}_{\mathrm{R}}=$ catchability (angler hours ${ }^{-1}$ ), $\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{R}, \mathrm{a}}=$ selectivity at age $a$, and $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{R}}$, $y=$ fishing intensity $\left(\mathrm{year}^{-1}\right) . \mu^{\prime}=$ proportionality coefficient for sea lamprey-induced mortality. Research survey parameters: $\mathrm{q}^{*}=$ catchability (meters of gill net ${ }^{-1}$ ), $\mathrm{S}^{*}{ }_{\mathrm{a}}=$ selectivity at age $a$. Population parameters: $\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{a}, 1984}=$ abundance at age $a$ in 1984, $\mathrm{M}_{1}=$ age- 1 instantaneous natural mortality $\left(\right.$ year $\left.^{-1}\right)$, and $\tau=$ rate of decrease in natural mortality rate $\left(\right.$ year $^{-1}$ age $\left.^{-1}\right) .{ }^{\#}=$ parameter not estimated by catch-at-age analysis. ........... 84

Table 15. Joint age-length distribution for lake trout in northern Lake Huron (MH-1). Data
from Michigan Department of Natural Resources annual spring gill net surveys from
1984-1994...................................................................................................... 129
Table 16. Joint age-length distribution for lake trout in central Lake Huron (MH-2). Data from Michigan Department of Natural Resources annual spring gill net surveys from 1984-1994.

Table 17. Joint age-length distribution for lake trout in southern Lake Huron (MH-3/4/5). Data from Michigan Department of Natural Resources annual spring gill net surveys
from 1984-1994...................................................................................................... 131

Table 18. Assumed age-1 abundance (x 1000) of lake trout in the main basin of Lake Huron. Data, adjusted for migration, were based on number of yearlings and fall fingerlings (age-0) stocked. Fall fingerlings were converted to yearling-equivalents based on the assumption that $40 \%$ of fingerlings survived to the yearling stage. Sixty percent of lake trout stocked in MH-2 were assumed to migrate to MH-1 (J. Johnson, Alpena Fisheries Research Station, Michigan Department of Natural Resources, pers. comm.). . 132

Table 19. Sport harvest and effort of lake trout in Michigan waters of Lake Huron. Harvest reported in numbers of fish and effort expressed as angler hours. Data from Michigan Department of Natural Resources133

Table 20. Age composition of sport fishery harvest of lake trout in Michigan waters of Lake Huron. Data, expressed as proportions at age, were from Michigan Department of Natural Resources sport harvest monitoring program. n= sample size.

Table 21. Canadian harvest of lake trout in southern Lake Huron (OH-3, OH-4 and OH-5). Annual yield data from Ontario Ministry of Natural Resources. Harvest in numbers estimated by dividing yield by average mass per fish of Michigan sport harvest for each year.135

Table 22. Catch and effort of lake trout from Michigan Department of Natural Resources annual spring gill net surveys in northern Lake Huron (MH-1). Effort expressed as meters of gill net per day. No data available for 1990.

Table 23. Catch and effort of lake trout from Michigan Department of Natural Resources annual spring gill net surveys in central Lake Huron (MH-2). Effort expressed as meters of gill net per day.137

Table 24. Catch and effort of lake trout from Michigan Department of Natural Resources annual spring gill net surveys in southern Lake Huron (MH-3/4/5). Effort expressed as meters of gill net per day.

Table 25. Canadian harvest of lake trout in $\mathrm{OH}-1$ and $\mathrm{OH}-2$ in northern and central Lake Huron. Forty percent of the harvest from zone $4-1$ in district $\mathrm{OH}-1$ were assumed to be from the northern area. Sixty percent of lake trout harvested in zone $4-1$ of $\mathrm{OH}-1$, and all harvest in $\mathrm{OH}-2$ were assumed to be from the central area. Annual yield data from Ontario Ministry of Natural Resources. Harvest in numbers for Canadian removals from the MH-1 stock estimated by dividing reported yield by average mass per fish of tribal gill net harvest in MH-1 for each year. Harvest in numbers for Canadian removals from the $\mathrm{MH}-2$ stock estimated by dividing reported yield by average mass per fish of Michigan sport harvest for each year.
Table 26. Reported tribal commercial harvest and effort of lake trout in northern Lake Huron (MH-1). Data provided by Chippewa-Ottawa Treaty Fishery Management Authority. Effort expressed as meters of large-mesh gill net targeted at lake whitefish and lake trout.140
Table 27. Parameters estimated to calibrate the northern and central lake trout population models. $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{C}, \mathrm{y}}=$ commercial fishing intensity $\left(\right.$ year $\left.^{-1}\right)$ in year $y, \mu^{\prime}=$ proportionality coefficient for sea lamprey-induced mortality, and $\mathrm{q}_{\mathrm{R}}=$ catchability coefficient for the recreational fishery (angler hours ${ }^{-1}$ ), $\rho_{\mathrm{a}}=$ survival proportion for age $a$ for cohorts before 1984 to estimate abundance in 1984 for ages $>1$. ..... 141
Table 28. Model estimates of lake trout abundance in southern main basin of Lake Huron (MH-3/4/5) ..... 142
Table 29. Estimates of instantaneous rates of natural mortality (M) for lake trout in main basin of Lake Huron based on statistical catch-at-age analysis of the southern Lake Huron population model. Rates were assumed constant from 1984-1993. ..... 143
Table 30. Model estimates of instantaneous rates of recreational fishing mortality (year ${ }^{-1}$ ) for lake trout in southern Lake Huron (MH-3/4/5). ..... 144
Table 31. Model estimates of number of lake trout deaths (x1000) due to natural mortality in region southern Lake Huron (MH-3/4/5) ..... 145
Table 32. Model estimates of number of lake trout deaths (x1000) due to recreational fishing mortality in southern Lake Huron (MH-3/4/5). ..... 146
Table 33. Model estimates of number of lake trout deaths (x1000) due to sea lamprey- induced mortality in southern Lake Huron (MH-3/4/5). ..... 147
Table 34. Model estimates of lake trout abundance in central main basin of Lake Huron (MH- 2). ..... 148
Table 35. Model estimates of instantaneous rates of recreational fishing mortality (year ${ }^{-1}$ ) for lake trout in central Lake Huron (MH-2). ..... 149
Table 36. Model estimates of instantaneous rates of commercial fishing mortality (year ${ }^{-1}$ ) for lake trout in central Lake Huron (MH-2). ..... 150
Table 37. Model estimates of number of lake trout deaths (x1000) due to natural mortality in central Lake Huron (MH-2) ..... 151
Table 38. Model estimates of number of lake trout deaths (x1000) due to recreational fishing mortality in central Lake Huron (MH-2). ..... 152
Table 39. Model estimates of number of lake trout deaths (x1000) due to commercial fishing mortality in central Lake Huron (MH-2). ..... 153
Table 40. Model estimates of number of lake trout deaths (x1000) due to sea lamprey- induced mortality in central Lake Huron (MH-2) ..... 154
Table 41. Model estimates of lake trout abundance in northern main basin of Lake Huron (MH-1). ..... 155
Table 42. Model estimates of instantaneous rates of recreational fishing mortality (year ${ }^{-1}$ ) for lake trout in northern Lake Huron (MH-1). ..... 156
Table 43. Model estimates of instantaneous rates of commercial fishing mortality $\left(\mathrm{year}^{-1}\right)$ for lake trout in northern Lake Huron (MH-1) ..... 157
Table 44. Model estimates of instantaneous rates of sea lamprey-induced mortality (year ${ }^{-1}$ ) for lake trout in northern Lake Huron (MH-1). ..... 158
Table 45. Model estimates of number of lake trout deaths (x1000) due to natural mortality in northern Lake Huron (MH-1). ..... 159
Table 46. Model estimates of number of lake trout deaths (x1000) due to recreational fishing mortality in northern Lake Huron (MH-1). ..... 160
Table 47. Model estimates of number of lake trout deaths (x1000) due to commercial fishing mortality in northern Lake Huron (MH-1). ..... 161
Table 48. Model estimates of number of lake trout deaths (x1000) due to sea lamprey- induced mortality in northern Lake Huron (MH-1). ..... 162
Table 49. Model estimates of instantaneous rates of total mortality (year ${ }^{-1}$ ) for lake trout in southern main basin Lake Huron (MH-3/4/5). ..... 163
Table 50. Model estimates of instantaneous rates of total mortality (year ${ }^{-1}$ ) for lake trout in central main basin Lake Huron (MH-2) ..... 164
Table 51. Model estimates of instantaneous rates of total mortality (year ${ }^{-1}$ ) for lake trout in northern main basin Lake Huron (MH-1). ..... 165

## LIST OF FIGURES

Figure 1. Lake trout commercial and recreational yield in Lake Huron from 1912-1992. Data from Baldwin et al. (1979) and Johnson et al. (1995). Recreational harvest data were not available prior to 19852

Figure 2. Statistical districts of Lake Huron (Smith et al. 1961)................................................... 10
Figure 3. Selectivity patterns of the recreational and commercial gill net fisheries in Michigan waters of Lake Huron assumed by the lake trout total allowable catch (TAC) model.23

Figure 4. Lake trout sport harvest ports surveyed by the Michigan Department of Natural Resources in Michigan waters of Lake Huron (Rakoczy and Svoboda 1994a).32

Figure 5. Sea lamprey wounding patterns by length class of lake trout for central (MH-2) and southern (MH-3/4/5) Lake Huron, 1984-1994. Least-square means (LSM) of square root transformed wounds per fish calculated from analysis of variance with length class, geographic region, and year as treatment factors. Estimated means for length class, adjusted for all other effects and interactions, reported with one standard error.44

Figure 6. Sea lamprey wounding of lake trout in Michigan waters of Lake Huron, 1984-1994. (a) Central region (MH-2). (b) Southern region (MH-3/4/5). Least-square means (LSM) of square root transformed wounds per fish calculated from analysis of variance with length class and year as treatment factors. Estimated means for length class, adjusted for all other effects and interactions, reported with one standard error.45

Figure 7. Geographic patterns in sea lamprey wounding of lake trout less than 636 mm in Lake Huron, Michigan for 1984-1994. Least-square means (LSM) of square root transformed wounds per fish calculated from analysis of variance with length class, geographic region, and year as treatment factors. Estimated means for length class and geographic region, adjusted for all other effects and interactions, reported with one standard error47

Figure 8. Mean number of sea lampreys attached to lake trout and chinook salmon caught aboard sport fishing charter boats in Michigan waters of Lake Huron, 1989-1993. Data from Michigan Department of Natural Resources. Error bars represent two standard errors.

Figure 9. Geographic patterns in sea lamprey wounding of lake trout larger than 533 mm in central (MH-2) and southern (MH-3/4/5) regions of Lake Huron, 1984-1994. Least-
square means (LSM) of square root transformed wounds per fish calculated from analysis of variance with length class, geographic region, and year as treatment factors. Estimated means for geographic region, adjusted for all other effects and interactions, reported with one standard error.

Figure 10. Geographic patterns in sea lamprey wounding of 534-737 mm lake trout in central (MH-2) and southern (MH-3/4/5) regions of Lake Huron, 1984-1994. Least-square means (LSM) of square root transformed wounds per fish calculated from analysis of variance with length class, geographic region, and year as treatment factors. Estimated means for geographic region, adjusted for all other effects and interactions, reported with one standard error.

Figure 11. Sea lamprey wounding of lake trout $\geq 432 \mathrm{~mm}$ in central (MH-2) and southern (MH-3/4/5) Lake Huron, 1984-1994. Least-square means (LSM) of square root transformed wounds per fish calculated from analysis of variance with length class, geographic region, and year as treatment factors. Estimated means for year, adjusted for all other effects and interactions, reported with one standard error.

Figure 12. Sea lamprey wounding of lake trout in central (MH-2) and southern (MH-3/4/5)
Lake Huron, 1984-1994. Least-square means (LSM) of square root transformed wounds per fish calculated from analysis of variance with length class, geographic region, and year as treatment factors. Estimated means for length class and year, adjusted for all other effects and interactions, reported with one standard error.54

Figure 13. Sea lamprey wounding of lake trout $\geq 432 \mathrm{~mm}$ in central (MH-2) and southern (MH-3/4/5) Lake Huron, 1984-1994. Least-square means (LSM) of square root transformed wounds per fish calculated from analysis of variance with length class, geographic region, and year as treatment factors. Estimated means for geographic region and year, adjusted for all other effects and interactions, reported with one standard error

Figure 14. $\log _{e}$-based residuals from catch-at-age analysis CAA1 of the southern Lake Huron lake trout population model. (a) fishery harvest. (b) survey total CPUE.67

Figure 15. Log $_{\mathrm{e}}$-based residuals from catch-at-age analysis CAA3 of the southern Lake Huron lake trout population model. (a) fishery harvest. (b) survey total CPUE.70

Figure 16. Standardized residuals for fishery age composition from CAA3. (a) across years. (b) across ages. Standardized residuals= observed minus predicted proportions at age divided by estimated standard deviation. 71

Figure 17. Standardized residuals for survey age composition from CAA3. (a) across years. (b) across ages. Standardized residuals= observed minus predicted proportions at age divided by estimated standard deviation.

Figure 18. Log $_{e}$-based residuals from catch-at-age analysis CAA5 of the southern Lake Huron lake trout population model. (a) fishery harvest. (b) survey total CPUE. .............. 73

Figure 19. Standardized residuals for fishery age composition from CAA5. (a) across years. (b) across ages. Standardized residuals= observed minus predicted proportions at age divided by estimated standard deviation.74

Figure 20. Standardized residuals for survey age composition from CAA5. (a) across years. (b) across ages. Standardized residuals= observed minus predicted proportions at age divided by estimated standard deviation.

Figure 21. Changes in $\log _{-}$-likelihood components for catch-at-age model fit due to varying emphasis of fishery harvest data $\left(\lambda_{1}\right)$. Likelihood components: $\mathrm{L} 1=$ fishery harvest, $\mathrm{L} 2=$ survey CPUE, $\mathrm{L} 3=$ fishery age composition, $\mathrm{L} 4=$ survey age composition, $\mathrm{L} 5=$ fishery effort, $\mathrm{L}=$ total.

Figure 22. Changes in $\log _{\text {- }}$-likelihood components for catch-at-age model fit due to varying emphasis of survey CPUE data $\left(\lambda_{2}\right)$. Likelihood components: L1 = fishery harvest, $\mathrm{L} 2=$ survey CPUE, L3= fishery age composition, $\mathrm{L} 4=$ survey age composition, $\mathrm{L} 5=$ fishery effort, $\mathrm{L}=$ total.

Figure 23. Changes in $\log _{e}$-likelihood components for catch-at-age model fit due to varying emphasis of fishery age composition data $\left(\lambda_{3}\right)$. Likelihood components: $\mathrm{L} 1=$ fishery harvest, L2 = survey CPUE, L3= fishery age composition, $\mathrm{L} 4=$ survey age composition, L5= fishery effort, $\mathrm{L}=$ total.

Figure 24. Changes in $\log _{e}$-likelihood components for catch-at-age model fit due to varying emphasis of survey age composition data ( $\lambda_{4}$ ). Likelihood components: L1= fishery harvest, L2 = survey CPUE, L3= fishery age composition, $\mathrm{L} 4=$ survey age composition, L5= fishery effort, L= total.

Figure 25. Changes in log-likelihood components for catch-at-age model fit due to varying emphasis of fishery effort data $\left(\lambda_{5}\right)$. Likelihood components: $\mathrm{L} 1=$ fishery harvest, $\mathrm{L} 2=$ survey CPUE, L3= fishery age composition, $\mathrm{L} 4=$ survey age composition, $\mathrm{L} 5=$ fishery effort, $L=$ total.82

Figure 26. Age-specific instantaneous mortality rates $\left(\right.$ year $\left.^{-1}\right)$ for lake trout in southern Lake Huron as estimated by statistical catch-at-age analysis models CAA5 and CAA6. Mortality rates averaged from 1984-1993. $\mathrm{M}=$ natural mortality, $\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{R}}=$ recreational fishing mortality, $\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}=$ sea lamprey-induced mortality, and $\mathrm{Z}=$ total mortality.85

Figure 27. Differences in estimated age-specific instantaneous mortality rates (year ${ }^{-1}$ ) with emphasis factor for fishery age composition data $\left(\lambda_{3}\right)$ set at 0.1 and 1 . Mortality rates averaged from 1984-1993. $\mathrm{M}=$ natural mortality, $\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{R}}=$ recreational fishing mortality, $\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}=$ sea lamprey-induced mortality, and $\mathrm{Z}=$ total mortality

Figure 28. Allocation of estimated lake trout deaths (ages 3-10) in the main basin of Lake Huron from 1984-1993. MH-1 = north, MH-2 = central, and MH-3/4/5= south.

Figure 29. Age-specific estimates of instantaneous mortality rates (year ${ }^{-1}$ ) for lake trout in central Lake Huron. Mortality rates averaged from 1984-1993.93

Figure 30. Temporal patterns in estimated instantaneous mortality rates (year ${ }^{-1}$ ) averaged for ages 3-10 lake trout in northern Lake Huron.95

Figure 31. Estimates of age-specific instantaneous mortality rates (year ${ }^{-1}$ ) for lake trout in northern Lake Huron. Mortality rates averaged from 1991-1993.

Figure 32. Model estimates of lake trout (a) abundance for ages 8+, and (b) total harvest under a total allowable catch (TAC) management scenario in southern Lake Huron from 1984-2010. Maximum total instantaneous mortality for projections was 0.59 year ${ }^{-1}$. Projections (1994-2010) were according to varying levels of sea lampreyinduced mortality $\left(Z_{L}\right)$ : Current $=$ average $Z_{\mathrm{L}}$ for 1991-1993; 0.75=75\% of current; $0.50=50 \%$ of current; $0.25=25 \%$ of current; $0.0=Z_{\mathrm{L}}$ is 0 .

Figure 33. Model estimates of lake trout (a) abundance for ages $8+$ and, (b) total harvest under a constant fishing mortality management scenario in southern Lake Huron from 1984-2010. Fishing mortality rates for projections were based on the average of 1991-1993 rates. Projections (1994-2010) were according to varying levels of sea lamprey-induced mortality $\left(\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}\right)$ : Current= average $\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ for 1991-1993; 0.75 $=75 \%$ of current; $0.50=50 \%$ of current; $0.25=25 \%$ of current; $0.0=\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ is 0

Figure 34. Model estimates of ages $8+$ lake trout abundance in southern Lake Huron from 1984-2010. Projections were based on a no fishing management scenario according to varying levels of sea lamprey-induced mortality $\left(\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}\right)$ : Current= average $\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ for 1991-1993; $0.75=75 \%$ of current; $0.50=50 \%$ of current; $0.25=25 \%$ of current; $0.0=\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ is 0 .

Figure 35. Model estimates of ages $8+$ lake trout abundance under a total allowable catch (TAC) management scenario in central Lake Huron from 1984-2010. Maximum total instantaneous mortality for projections was 0.59 year $^{-1}$. Projections (1994-2010) were according to varying levels of sea lamprey-induced mortality $\left(\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}\right)$ : Current= average $\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ for 1991-1993; $0.75=75 \%$ of current; $0.50=50 \%$ of current; $0.25=25 \%$ of current; $0.0=\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ is 0 ..

Figure 36. Model estimates of lake trout (a) commercial harvest, and (b) recreational harvest in central Lake Huron from 1984-2010. Projections were based on a total allowable catch (TAC) management scenario according to varying levels of sea lamprey-induced mortality $\left(\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}\right)$ : Current $=$ average $\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ for 1991-1993; $0.75=75 \%$ of current; $0.50=$
$50 \%$ of current; $0.25=25 \%$ of current; $0.0=\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ is 0 . Maximum total instantaneous mortality for projections was 0.59 year $^{-1}$.

Figure 37. Model estimates of ages 8+ lake trout abundance under a constant fishing mortality management scenario in central Lake Huron from 1984-2010. Fishing mortality rates for projections were based on the average of 1991-1993 rates. Projections (19942010) were according to varying levels of sea lamprey-induced mortality $\left(\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}\right)$ : Current = average $\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ for 1991-1993; 0.75=75\% of current; $0.50=50 \%$ of current; $0.25=25 \%$ of current; $0.0=Z_{\mathrm{L}}$ is 0 .

Figure 38. Model estimates of lake trout (a) commercial harvest, and (b) recreational harvest in central Lake Huron from 1984-2010. Projections were based on a constant fishing mortality management scenario according to varying levels of sea lamprey-induced mortality $\left(\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}\right)$ : Current= average $\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ for 1991-1993; $0.75=75 \%$ of current; $0.50=$ $50 \%$ of current; $0.25=25 \%$ of current; $0.0=\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ is 0 . Fishing mortality rates for projections were based on the average of 1991-1993 rates.

Figure 39. Model estimates of ages 8+ lake trout abundance in central Lake Huron from 1984-2010. Projections were based on a zero fishing management scenario according to varying levels of sea lamprey-induced mortality $\left(\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}\right)$ : Current= average $\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ for 1991-1993; $0.75=75 \%$ of current; $0.50=50 \%$ of current; $0.25=25 \%$ of current; $0.0=\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ is 0 .

Figure 40. Model estimates of ages 8+ lake trout abundance under a total allowable catch (TAC) management scenario in northern Lake Huron from 1984-2010. Maximum total instantaneous mortality for projections was 0.59 year $^{-1}$. Projections (1994-2010) were according to varying levels of sea lamprey-induced mortality $\left(\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}\right)$ : Current= average $\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ for 1991-1993; 0.75=75\% of current; $0.50=50 \%$ of current; $0.25=25 \%$ of current; $0.0=\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ is 0 .

Figure 41. Model estimates of lake trout (a) commercial harvest, and (b) recreational harvest in northern Lake Huron from 1984-2010. Projections were based on a total allowable catch (TAC) management scenario according to varying levels of sea lamprey-induced mortality $\left(\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}\right)$ : Current= average $\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ for 1991-1993; 0.75=75\% of current; $0.50=$ $50 \%$ of current; $0.25=25 \%$ of current; $0.0=\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ is 0 . Maximum total instantaneous mortality for projections was 0.59 year $^{-1}$.

Figure 42. Model estimates of ages 8+ lake trout abundance under a constant fishing mortality management scenario in northern Lake Huron from 1984-2010. Fishing mortality rates for projections were based on the average of 1991-1993 rates. Projections (19942010) were according to varying levels of sea lamprey-induced mortality $\left(\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}\right)$ : Current $=$ average $\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ for $1991-1993 ; 0.75=75 \%$ of current; $0.50=50 \%$ of current; $0.25=25 \%$ of current; $0.0=\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ is 0 .

Figure 43. Model estimates of lake trout (a) commercial harvest, and (b) recreational harvest in northern Lake Huron from 1984-2010. Projections were based on a constant fishing mortality management scenario according to varying levels of sea lampreyinduced mortality $\left(\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}\right)$ : Current= average $\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ for 1991-1993; 0.75=75\% of current; $0.50=50 \%$ of current; $0.25=25 \%$ of current; $0.0=Z_{\mathrm{L}}$ is 0 . Fishing mortality rates for projections were based on the average of 1991-1993 rates.

Figure 44. Model estimates of ages $8+$ lake trout abundance in northern Lake Huron from 1984-2010. Projections were based on a zero fishing management scenario according to varying levels of sea lamprey-induced mortality $\left(\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}\right)$ : Current= average $\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ for 1991-1993; $0.75=75 \%$ of current; $0.50=50 \%$ of current; $0.25=25 \%$ of current; $0.0=\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ is 0 .

Figure 45. Change in projected abundance of ages 8+ lake trout in the year 2010 due to decreases in fishing and sea lamprey-induced mortality rates for northern Lake Huron. Fishing mortality was based on the average of 1987-1989 rates, sea lamprey-induced mortality was based on the average of 1991-1993 rates.

## INTRODUCTION

Lake trout (Salvelinus namaycush) is a long-lived species that functions as a dominant predator in the fish communities of the Great Lakes of North America (Smith 1972). Historically, lake trout populations supported important commercial and recreational fisheries in these lakes (Berst and Spangler 1973). In Lake Huron, the commercial fishery averaged annual yields of 2.4 million kg from 1912 through 1940 (Baldwin et al. 1979).

In the 1940s, lake trout abundance in Lake Huron declined, and stocks collapsed in the 1950s (Figure 1; Hile 1949; Baldwin et al. 1979; Coble et al. 1990). The decline of lake trout stocks in Lake Huron has been attributed to commercial exploitation, environmental degradation, and sea lamprey (Petromyzon marinus) parasitism (Christie 1974). Sea lampreys invaded the upper Great Lakes by circumventing Niagara Falls via the Welland Canal (Lawrie 1970). Sea lampreys were first observed in Lake Huron in 1937 (Shetter 1949), and then colonized most of the lake with the highest abundance in northern waters (Lawrie 1970; Morman 1979). Although there is debate about whether the initial decline in lake trout stocks was due to fishing, sea lamprey parasitism, or a combination of the two (Coble et al. 1990; Eshenroder et al. 1992), it is recognized that sea lampreys were responsible for the final demise of lake trout in Lake Huron (Berst and Spangler 1973; Coble et al. 1990; Eshenroder et al. 1995).


Figure 1. Lake trout commercial and recreational yield in Lake Huron from 1912-1992. Data from Baldwin et al. (1979) and Johnson et al. (1995). Recreational harvest data were not available prior to 1985.

Subsequent to the collapse of lake trout populations, a rehabilitation program was implemented with emphasis on sea lamprey suppression combined with stocking of hatchery produced lake trout, and restrictions on commercial and recreational fishing (Francis et al. 1979; Smith and Tibbles 1980; Koonce et al. 1993). Initial efforts at controlling sea lampreys were in the form of mechanical and electrical barriers that prevented upstream migration of spawning adults. Subsequently, selective chemical toxicants were used in streams to kill ammocoetes (Smith and Tibbles 1980). This efficacious technique helped to significantly reduce sea lamprey abundance and continues to be implemented in Lake Huron tributaries (Morse et al. 1995). Stocking of lake trout in Lake Huron began in 1973 (Smith and Tibbles 1980) and continues today with current populations supported almost entirely by these hatchery fish (Johnson et al. 1995).

Since the collapse of lake trout stocks, no commercial fishing for lake trout in Michigan waters has been allowed except for a tribal fishery in the northern region (Smith and Tibbles 1980). These restrictions on harvest have contributed to an increased abundance in Lake Huron, though it is less evident in the northern areas of the lake. Although some progress has been made in reducing the high mortality experienced by lake trout, sea lampreys are still one of the main factors in inhibiting the rehabilitation of lake trout (Eshenroder et al. 1995; Johnson et al. 1995).

Various studies reporting the negative effects of sea lamprey on lake trout populations have been reviewed by Coble et al. (1990). Some of these studies investigated the relationship between decreasing lake trout abundance and the incidence of sea lamprey wounds and showed that they were correlated (Fry 1953; Budd et al. 1969). Wounding rates
have been reported to increase with length of lake trout (Eschmeyer 1957; Farmer and Beamish 1973; Pycha and King 1975; Swink 1991), vary temporally (Pycha and King 1975; Jacobson 1985) and geographically. Hypotheses for explaining why wounding rates increase with length of lake trout include: 1) lower wounding rates on smaller hosts are due to higher lethality of sea lamprey attacks on smaller fish than larger fish (Eschmeyer 1957; Swink 1990); and 2) sea lampreys select for larger hosts (Budd and Fry 1960; Farmer and Beamish 1973; Pycha and King 1975; Cochran 1985; Swink 1991). These studies indicate that mortality caused by sea lampreys is likely to differ according to size of lake trout- which also implies that sea lamprey-induced mortality varies by age of lake trout.

Sea lamprey wounds on lake trout are a record of sea lamprey attacks and an index of sea lamprey abundance (King 1980). Eshenroder and Koonce (1984) reported a protocol for quantifying and translating sea lamprey wounding data to lamprey-induced mortality rates. This procedure is dependent on an estimate of the probability of surviving a sea lamprey attack. Current estimates of this parameter for various lengths of lake trout have been reported from laboratory experiments conducted by Swink (1990). A standardized classification of wounds inflicted by sea lampreys on lake trout (King 1980) is used by most of the U.S. fisheries agencies in the Great Lakes, and has led to a substantial database on lake trout wounding rates. Sea lamprey-induced mortality estimates from this procedure can be used in population models to evaluate the effects of sea lampreys on lake trout abundance.

The goal of lake trout restoration for Lake Huron is to re-establish self-sustaining populations that can produce a yield of 1.4 to 1.8 million kg annually (DesJardine et al. 1995). Due to the low abundance of lake trout, recent (1986-1992) annual recreational and
commercial harvest of lake trout averaged $204,000 \mathrm{~kg}$, which is less than $15 \%$ of the goal, and less than $10 \%$ of historic yield (Johnson et al. 1995). The success of lake trout rehabilitation has been limited by low spawner abundance and excessive mortality rates (Hatch 1983; Johnson et al. 1995). Healey (1978) reported that in order for a lake trout population to sustain itself, total annual mortality should not exceed $50 \%$. The desired maximum for total annual mortality for lake trout restoration has been set at $45 \%$ (equal to an instantaneous rate, $Z$ of 0.59 year $^{-1}$ ) by the Great Lakes Fishery Commission (GLFC) as an attempt to increase spawner abundance (Johnson et al. 1995).

The lack of progress in the rehabilitation program in northern Lake Huron has been attributed to the high abundance of sea lampreys over the past decade in conjunction with exploitation by the tribal fishery (Johnson et al. 1995; Eshenroder et al. 1987). Estimates of total annual mortality for lake trout in U.S. waters of Lake Huron, based on catch curves applied to data from spring assessments (1982-1992), have been reported to be greater than $70 \%$ in the north, with sea lampreys accounting for at least $33 \%$ of annual losses of lake trout larger than 630 mm in that region (Johnson et al. 1995). However, these reports do not address the age-selective effects or the relative magnitude of sea lamprey-induced and fishing mortality.

In order to rehabilitate lake trout, overall effects of sea lamprey parasitism and fishing mortality must be determined in order to gauge progress toward the goals. However, it is important to take into account the dynamics of each mortality source by understanding the age-selectivity of each mortality source in relation to temporal variations in fishing or sea lamprey abundance. It is important to assess which ages are suffering the highest mortality
and how this affects spawning stock abundance. Catch curve approaches are not robust in this respect. Catch curve techniques rely on unrealistic assumptions of age-independent mortality rates, equal vulnerability to the sampling gear for ages used in the analysis, and equal recruitment for all cohorts (Ricker 1975). With reliable estimates of lake trout deaths due to sea lampreys and fishery harvest, managers can adjust lamprey control programs or fishing regulations to reach rehabilitation objectives.

Stock assessments have been performed for lake trout using an age-structured, deterministic Total Allowable Catch (TAC) model in U.S. waters of Lake Superior (Wisconsin State/Tribal Technical Committee 1984; Ebener et al. 1989) and for parts of northern Lake Huron (Technical Fisheries Review Committee 1992). This model projects levels of allowable harvest based on estimates of sea lamprey-induced mortality from wounding data, fishing mortality, and desired maximum for total mortality.

The goal of this study was to evaluate the effects of sea lamprey parasitism and fishing on lake trout populations the main basin of Lake Huron. The specific objectives were to:

1. Analyze patterns in sea lamprey-induced mortality, as indexed by wounds, for lake trout in the main basin of Lake Huron. These results were used as a guide in accomplishing other specific objectives.
2. Estimate abundance, sea lamprey-induced, and fishing mortality for lake trout by constructing age-structured population models for the main basin of Lake Huron.
3. Evaluate changes in future spawning stock size according to decreases in sea lamprey-induced and fishing mortality.

To accomplish objectives 2 and 3 of this study, lake trout population models were developed for the main basin of Lake Huron that integrated sea lamprey-induced mortality estimates from standardized wounding data (collected by the Chippewa-Ottawa Treaty Fishery Management Authority (COTFMA) and Michigan Department of Natural Resources (MDNR)) along with estimates of fishing mortality based on commercial and recreational harvest and effort data supplied by COTFMA, MDNR, and Ontario Ministry of Natural Resources. Model calibrations were performed using statistical catch-at-age approaches that used auxiliary information to estimate model parameters (Megrey 1989). Auxiliary information included fishery harvest-at-age, fishery effort, and standardized research survey indices of abundance.

## METHODS

The methods are described in five subsections, I first describe how I assessed patterns in sea lamprey wounding to determine how sea lamprey-induced mortality experienced by lake trout populations varied over time, among geographic regions, or among lake trout size categories. In part two, I then describe how the results from these analyses were used to guide the development of models to estimate wounding rates for years or geographic regions where few or no lake trout were examined. In part three, I describe the lake trout population model. The fourth part of the methods describes the calibration of the model using statistical catch-at-age analysis. In the last part, I describe simulation runs for the population models.

## Patterns in sea lamprey wounding

I used sea lamprey wounding data for lake trout in Lake Huron, collected in spring gill net surveys from 1984-1994 by COTFMA and MDNR. These surveys were conducted from April through June at various fixed stations in Michigan waters of Lake Huron using graded-mesh multifilament, nylon gill nets that were 1.8 m deep and consisted of nine panels that were 30.5 m long with mesh sizes (stretch measure) ranging from 51 mm to 152 mm in 13 mm increments (Merna et al. 1981; Johnson and VanAmberg 1995). Wounding data were recorded using the protocol developed by King (1980). I used only recent, potentially lethal wounds (type a, stages 1-3 (King 1980)) based on the recommendations of Eshenroder and Koonce (1984). Potentially lethal, recent wounds were characterized as wounds that have
penetrated through the scales and epidermis exposing the underlying musculature (King 1980). Eshenroder and Koonce (1984) also recommended that spring wounding rates should be used because these wounding rates were correlated with catches of spawning sea lampreys at stream barriers, which was used as an index of lamprey abundance. Standardization of sea lamprey wounding data began in 1984, and I used data from 1984-1994.

Wounding rates were calculated by length class of lake trout, geographic region, and year. I established four length categories (432-533, 534-635, 636-737, $>737 \mathrm{~mm}$ ) in accordance with conventions used by COTFMA, Great Lakes Fishery Commission (GLFC), and MDNR. These length classes matched those for which estimates of lethality of sea lamprey attacks were available (Greig et al. 1992). I focused on three areas in Lake Huron: northern (MH-1), central (MH-2), and southern (MH-3/4/5)(Figure 2). These geographic regions were thought to represent discrete lake trout populations based on previous surveys (J. Johnson, Alpena Fisheries Research Station, MDNR, pers. comm.). Regions MH-3, MH4, and MH-5 were pooled based on the same reasoning. Lake trout populations in these three geographic regions of the main basin of Lake Huron are exposed to different levels of fishery harvest and are reported to be exposed to differing levels of sea lamprey parasitism (Johnson et al. 1995).

Low sample sizes and complete absence of data for some strata in the wounding database prevented the use of one statistical analysis to simultaneously examine the effects of lake trout length, geographic region, time, and their interactions on wounding rates (Table 1). Therefore, I used different subsets of the database in a suite of analyses, each aimed at evaluating one or more of these main factors. Subsets were selected so that a wide range of


Figure 2. Statistical districts of Lake Huron (Smith et al. 1961).

Table 1. Numbers of lake trout examined for sea lamprey wounds in Michigan waters of
Lake Huron in spring gill net surveys and subsampling of tribal gill net and trap net catches.
Observations are stratified by lake trout length class. Data provided by the Chippewa-Ottawa
Treaty Management Authority, and Michigan Department of Natural Resources. Region:
MH-1 = north, MH-2 = central, and MH-3/4/5= south.

| Region | 1984 | 1985 | 1986 | 1987 | 1988 | 1989 | 1990 | 1991 | 1992 | 1993 | 1994 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $432-533 \mathrm{~mm}$ |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| MH-1 | 457 | 134 | 380 | 257 | 143 | 71 | 63 | 130 | 202 | 279 | 78 |
| MH-2 | 181 | 206 | 181 | 89 | 44 | 123 | 31 | 34 | 87 | 62 | 61 |
| MH-3/4/5 | 247 | 127 | 240 | 118 | 159 | 126 | 38 | 18 | 38 | 83 | 100 |
| 534-635 mm |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| MH-1 | 171 | 30 | 53 | 45 | 14 | 11 | 20 | 23 | 31 | 55 | 18 |
| MH-2 | 61 | 74 | 80 | 82 | 15 | 83 | 23 | 66 | 81 | 52 | 82 |
| MH-3/4/5 | 217 | 363 | 265 | 219 | 203 | 139 | 149 | 39 | 77 | 140 | 116 |
| $636-737 \mathrm{~mm}$ |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| MH-1 | 19 | 0 | 2 | 4 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 9 | 3 |
| MH-2 | 19 | 27 | 22 | 37 | 8 | 28 | 6 | 59 | 47 | 12 | 43 |
| MH-3/4/5 | 359 | 450 | 241 | 220 | 244 | 233 | 281 | 98 | 135 | 66 | 137 |
| >737 mm |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| MH-1 | 2 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| MH-2 | 6 | 5 | 5 | 2 | 1 | 4 | 1 | 7 | 7 | 1 | 2 |
| MH-3/4/5 | 82 | 149 | 65 | 72 | 70 | 45 | 85 | 72 | 153 | 68 | 65 |

one or more factors could be included to provide contrast for those factors, while other factors were necessarily represented by fewer levels. This was done so that all combinations of the factors used in an analysis contained some data. A variety of subsets were analyzed so that each factor and potential interactions could be evaluated. These analyses were restricted to subsets of levels that did not include missing cells. Data were square root transformed to approximate normality (Miller 1984) based on previous indications that frequencies of sea lamprey wounds on fish were Poisson distributed (Eshenroder and Koonce 1984).

Analysis of variance (ANOVA) models were constructed using subsets of the transformed data to test for effects of main factors: length class $\left(\alpha_{i}\right)$, geographic region $\left(\beta_{\mathrm{j}}\right)$, and year $\left(\delta_{\mathrm{k}}\right)$ on sea lamprey wounding rates. The full model was:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{W}_{\mathrm{ijk}}=\mu+\alpha_{\mathrm{i}}+\beta_{\mathrm{j}}+\delta_{\mathrm{k}}+\alpha \beta_{\mathrm{ij}}+\alpha \delta_{\mathrm{ik}}+\beta \delta_{\mathrm{jk}}+\alpha \beta \delta_{\mathrm{ijk}}+\varepsilon_{\mathrm{ijk}} \tag{1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $W_{i j k}$ was estimated mean wounds per fish for ith length class, jth geographic region, and kth year; $\alpha \beta_{\mathrm{ij}}$ was the interaction of length class and geographic region, $\alpha \delta_{\mathrm{ik}}$ was the interaction term for length class and year, $\beta \delta_{\mathrm{jk}}$ was the interaction of geographic region and year, and $\alpha \beta \delta_{\mathrm{ijk}}$ was the interaction term for all three main factors. For some subsets of the data, one or more of the main effects and its associated interactions were not included because only one level of those factors were represented. ANOVA models were fit using the General Linear Models procedure (SAS Institute 1985).

## Estimation of sea lamprey-induced mortality

In order to estimate sea lamprey-induced mortality for all age classes in each year and geographic area, estimates of wounding rates were needed for each combination of these
factors. As indicated in the previous section, attempts were made to estimate wounding rates that were not available for all levels for each of the main factors. Although the initial analyses provided information about how sea lamprey wounding rates were influenced by lake trout size and geographic location (see Patterns in sea lamprey wounding in Results section), the approach led to biased estimates of wounding rates after back-transformation. This was true even after attempts at bias correction following procedures suggested by Miller (1984). This was determined by comparisons between least-square means with original mean wounding rates, when available. Thus, results from these analyses were not suitable for estimating absolute wounding rates and corresponding sea lamprey-induced mortality rates.

My objectives here were first to systematically estimate mean wounding rates for specific year by length class by geographic region combinations where data were not sufficient or absent with the least amount of extrapolation. The second objective was to compute age-specific lamprey-induced mortality rates for each region and year for use in the lake trout population models. The first objective was approached by constructing another set of ANOVA models based on the information found in the analysis of patterns in sea lamprey wounding. The patterns observed were that wounding rates increased with length class of lake trout, and were higher in the central region of Lake Huron than in the south for fish >533 mm . Therefore as an example, in order to estimate a wounding rate for a missing year in the central area for the 534-635 mm length class, a model can be constructed based on the relationship between the central and southern areas for all fish $>533 \mathrm{~mm}$ using the available data for all other years. Overall, this second set of ANOVA models used the available data to estimate effects of year, length class, and geographic region on mean wounds per fish. These
estimated effects were then used to predict mean wounding rates for specific combinations without data. However, in northern Lake Huron there were insufficient data for lake trout $>533 \mathrm{~mm}$ to reliably estimate wounding rates using these ANOVA models. Thus, ANOVA models constructed to estimate wounding rates were only used for central and southern Lake Huron and for the smallest length class in the north. Sea lamprey-induced mortality for lake trout >533 mm in northern Lake Huron was estimated using a different approach described later in the methods section (see Calibration of the northern and central lake trout population models).

The second set of ANOVA models were constructed using untransformed mean wounds per fish as observations to estimate wounding rates for each combination of main factors in which data were absent. In these analyses, the models assumed no interactions since replicate observations were not available. Although unlikely to be strictly true, I attempted to restrict the extent to which I extrapolated across very different size classes or distant geographic areas to minimize problems due to interactions. Mean wounds per fish for length class $i$, region $j$, and year $k$ were calculated for each combination of main factors by:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\overline{\mathrm{W}}_{\mathrm{ijk}}=\frac{\sum \mathrm{w}_{\mathrm{ijk}}}{\mathrm{n}_{\mathrm{ijk}}} \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $w$ was number of observed wounds and $n$ was number of fish. Mean wounds per fish were only calculated when data from 40 or more fish were available. This sample size criteria was established because of the inability to reliably estimate wounding rates such as 0.1 wounds per fish when less than 40 fish were examined. For example, the coefficient of variation for a mean of 0.1 wounds per fish and a sample size of 40 fish was about $50 \%$. The
means were weighted in the ANOVA by the inverse of the estimated variance of the mean to reduce bias from lower sample sizes.

Relationships between main factors, guided by the results from the analyses of sea lamprey wounding patterns, were used to develop models to estimate wounding rates for missing cells. The basic form of the model was:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{W}_{\mathrm{ijk}}=\mu+\alpha_{\mathrm{i}}+\beta_{\mathrm{j}}+\delta_{\mathrm{k}}+\varepsilon_{\mathrm{ijk}} \tag{3}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\alpha_{\mathrm{i}}, \beta_{\mathrm{j}}$, and $\delta_{\mathrm{k}}$ were as defined in equation 1 . Based on review of the estimates of the variance of the means, estimated variances less than 0.0009 were set to 0.0009 when weighting was done so that observations with extremely low variance estimates did not dominate solutions. My estimates of variance did not account for some sources of variability, such as process error, therefore this procedure was implemented so that any one observation would not completely control the solution.

The size- and year-specific instantaneous rate of sea lamprey-induced mortality $\left(\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}\right)$ for each geographic area of Lake Huron was estimated using Eshenroder and Koonce's (1984) procedure:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}, \mathrm{k}}=\overline{\mathrm{W}}_{\mathrm{i}, \mathrm{k}}\left(\frac{1-\mathrm{P}_{\mathrm{S}, \mathrm{i}}}{\mathrm{P}_{\mathrm{S}, \mathrm{i}}}\right) \tag{4}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\overline{\mathrm{W}}_{\mathrm{i}, \mathrm{k}}$ was the mean wounds per fish for the ith length class in year $k$, and $P_{S, i}$ was the probability of surviving a sea lamprey attack for the ith length class of lake trout. Assumptions in using this model included: 1) $P_{S, i}$ was independent of prior attacks, and 2) $\bar{W}_{i, k}$ was representative of the wounds accumulated over a year (see Eshenroder and Koonce (1984) for further discussion). Estimates of the probability of survival from a sea lamprey
attack were reported by Swink (1990) based on laboratory studies using lake trout. Summarized values of the survival probabilities were: 0.35 for $432-533 \mathrm{~mm}, 0.45$ for 534$635 \mathrm{~mm}, 0.55$ for $636-737 \mathrm{~mm}$, and 0.55 for $>737 \mathrm{~mm}$ lake trout (Greig et al. 1992). These values were used in this study since no in situ estimates of $P_{S, i}$ were available.

Since this study used an age-structured model, the length-based estimates of lampreyinduced mortality had to be converted to age-specific values. This was accomplished using an age-length key (Tables 15-17, Appendix) and the equation:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}, \mathrm{a}}=\sum_{\mathrm{j}} \frac{\mathrm{n}_{\mathrm{a}, \mathrm{j}}}{\sum_{\mathrm{i}} \mathrm{n}_{\mathrm{a}, \mathrm{i}}} \mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}, \mathrm{j}} \tag{5}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $n_{a, j}$ was the number of fish of age class $a$ and in length class $j$, and $\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}, j}$ was the instantaneous rate of lamprey-induced mortality for length class $j$. For a specific age, this equation multiplies the proportion of fish in each length class by the appropriate rate of lamprey-induced mortality and then sums over all length classes for that age. Virtually all lake trout sampled in research surveys were of hatchery origin, thus age of fish were determined from fin clip patterns. Scales were used to age unclipped lake trout (J. Johnson, Alpena Fisheries Research Station, MDNR, pers. comm.). Age-length keys for each of the regional populations used in this study were tabulated from unpublished data collected in spring gill net surveys of lake trout provided by the MDNR (Tables 15-17, Appendix). These keys were based on data pooled from 1984-1994.

An assumption made in the above procedure was that mean wounds per fish, which are sampled in the spring of year $y+1$, were representative of attacks that occurred in year $y$. The length at which a lake trout suffered its attacks may be shorter than when sampled in the
spring survey. Therefore, fish growing into a larger length class, which has a different $P_{S, i}$, could potentially bias the mortality estimate. However, sea lamprey attacks are most prevalent in the late summer and fall (Jacobson 1989) and this is after much of the year's growth has occurred in lake trout (Martin and Olver 1980). Hence, the effect of the violating this assumption, though not estimated, is likely to be small.

## Lake trout population model

The model used in this study was based upon a total allowable catch (TAC) model developed for lake trout in Lake Superior (Wisconsin State/Tribal Technical Committee 1984; Ebener et al. 1989). Initial efforts at construction and parameterization of the Lake Huron models were performed by M. Ebener (COTFMA) and J. Johnson (MDNR) of the Lake Huron Technical Committee, Great Lakes Fishery Commission (GLFC). This study was initiated, in part, to complete and calibrate lake trout TAC models for Lake Huron. The major advance presented here was the use of statistical catch-at-age procedures so that better parameter estimates could be obtained based on more of the available data.

The lake trout TAC model integrates age-specific estimates of sea lamprey-induced, natural, and fishing mortality to estimate abundance and projections of allowable harvest. The idea underlying the model is that stocks can be managed by adjusting fishing mortality based on information on recruitment, harvest, and the other sources of mortality (i.e., sea lamprey-induced mortality). Regulation of fishing mortality can be in the form of harvest quotas or effort restrictions.

Population models were constructed for each of the three regional stocks of lake trout: northern (MH-1 and northwest part of OH-1), central (MH-2, most of OH-1, OH-2), and southern (MH-3, MH-4, MH-5, MH-6, OH-3, OH-4, OH-5)(see Figure 2). The time series modeled in each area was from 1984-1993. Prior to 1984, recreational harvest data were unavailable and wounding data were not recorded following the same protocol. Model parameters, variables, and constraints that were available for use in this study are listed in Table 2.

In the main basin of Lake Huron, essentially all lake trout were derived from hatchery-stockings in Michigan waters. Canada has not stocked lake trout in the main basin, and there were insignificant immigrations of fish from the North Channel, and Georgian Bay (L. Mohr, Lake Huron Management Unit, Ontario Ministry of Natural Resources, pers. comm.). Thus, all lake trout in Canadian waters of the main basin were assumed to be immigrants from the adjacent populations in U.S. waters.

Models for northern and central Lake Huron were similar in that both areas have recreational and commercial fisheries. All lake trout harvests in statistical districts $\mathrm{OH}-1$ and OH-2 of Canada (Figure 2) were incorporated into the harvests of the northern and central models. Southern Lake Huron was considered to have only recreational fishing, though there was some commercial harvest of lake trout in adjacent Canadian waters. All this commercial harvest of lake trout in $\mathrm{OH}-3, \mathrm{OH}-4$, and $\mathrm{OH}-5$ (Figure 2) was incorporated into the sport harvest of the southern model since no accompanying biological information was available (see later section titled Statistical catch-at-age analysis of the southern Lake Huron lake trout population model).

Table 2. Previously reported parameter values for estimating mortality rates of lake trout in the main basin of Lake Huron. COTFMA= Chippewa-Ottawa Treaty Fishery Management Authority, MDNR= Michigan Department of Natural Resources.

| Parameter (units) | Description | Source | Values (age or lengthclass) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{C}, \mathrm{y}}\left(\right.$ year $\left.^{-1}\right)$ | Commercial fishing intensity | COTFMA | Proportional to effort in harvest reports |
| $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{R}, \mathrm{y}}\left(\right.$ year $\left.^{-1}\right)$ | Recreational fishing intensity in year $y$ | MDNR | Proportional to effort in creel survey reports |
| $\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{a}}\left(\right.$ y $\left._{\text {ear }}{ }^{-1}\right)$ | Natural mortality rate (excluding sea lampreyinduced mortality), assumed temporally constant | Rybicki (1990), MDNR | $\begin{aligned} & 0.799(1), 0.25(2,3), \\ & 0.20(4), 0.15(>4) \end{aligned}$ |
| $\mathrm{P}_{\text {S }, ~ i}$ | Probability of surviving a sea lamprey attack for length class $i$ | Swink (1990) | $\begin{aligned} & 0.35(432-533 \mathrm{~mm}), \\ & 0.45(534-635 \mathrm{~mm}), \\ & 0.55(636-737 \mathrm{~mm}), \\ & 0.55(>737 \mathrm{~mm}) \end{aligned}$ |
| $\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{C}, \mathrm{a}}$ | Commercial fishery selectivity | COTFMA | $\begin{aligned} & 0(1), 0.01(2), 0.10 \\ & (3), 0.75(4), 1(5), \\ & 0.86(6), 0.55(7), 0.49 \\ & (8), 0.39(9), 0.2(>9) \end{aligned}$ |
| $\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{R}, \mathrm{a}}$ | Recreational fishery selectivity | MDNR | $\begin{aligned} & 0(1), 0.01(2), 0.10 \\ & (3), 0.75(4), 0.85(5), \\ & 1(>5) \end{aligned}$ |
| $\bar{W}_{\text {i, }}$, | Mean number of sea lamprey wounds per fish in length class $i$, in year $y$ | COTFMA, MDNR | From annual spring surveys |

Substantial migration between geographic areas was thought to occur only between northern and central Lake Huron, with movement being unidirectional northward. The proportion of stocked fish that emigrate to the north has been approximated at $60 \%$ based on coded-wire tag results (J. Johnson, Alpena Fisheries Research Station, MDNR, pers. comm.). The northern and central models account for this migration by adjusting the age- 1 recruitment numbers. Sixty percent of the age- 1 fish in the central area were subtracted and then added to the age- 1 abundance in the north.

## Lake trout abundance

Lake trout numbers $(\mathrm{N})$ at age $a+1$, and year $y+1$ were computed using an exponential mortality equation:

$$
\begin{equation*}
N_{a+1, y+1}=N_{a, y} e^{-Z_{a, y}}=N_{a, y} e^{-\left(\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}, \mathrm{a}, \mathrm{y}}+\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{a}, \mathrm{y}}+\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{a}}\right)} \tag{6}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $Z$ was the total instantaneous mortality rate, $Z_{L}$ was the lamprey-induced mortality rate, $F$ was the rate of fishing mortality, and $M$ was the natural mortality rate excluding sea lamprey-induced mortality. Since there is no significant natural reproduction of lake trout in Lake Huron, recruitment was a direct function of hatchery stockings. Lake trout are stocked as yearlings and fall fingerlings, therefore age- 1 abundance was equal to the numbers of stocked yearlings and the survivors of fall stocked fingerlings. Based on values used by Ebener et al. (1989), forty percent of the number of fall fingerlings stocked were assumed to
survive to yearlings, thus the abundance at age-1 was the sum of the number of yearlings stocked in year $y$ and $40 \%$ of fall fingerings stocked in year $y$-l(Table 18, Appendix).

## Natural mortality

Available values of natural mortality rates $\left(\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{a}}\right)$, excluding sea lamprey-induced mortality, for hatchery stocked lake trout ages 1-3 were reported by Rybicki (1990) in a study conducted in Grand Traverse Bay, Lake Michigan. For lake trout age-4 and older, unpublished estimates of natural mortality rates were provided by the MDNR (J. Johnson, Alpena Fisheries Research Station, MDNR, pers. comm.). These values for $M_{a}$ are listed in Table 2. Natural mortality rates were also estimated by statistical catch-at-age analysis (CAA) of the lake trout population model using information on age-specific harvest and effort from the fishery and research surveys (see later in section titled Statistical catch-at-age analysis of the southern Lake Huron lake trout population model).

## Fishing mortality

The fishing mortality rate of the recreational fishery $\left(\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{R}, \mathrm{a}, \mathrm{y}}\right)$ was modeled as being separable into age- and year-specific components by:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{R}, \mathrm{a}, \mathrm{y}}=\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{R}, \mathrm{a}} \mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{R}, \mathrm{y}} \tag{7}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $S_{R, a}$ was the recreational fishery selectivity on age $a$, and $f_{R, y}$ was fishing intensity which scales the overall recreational fishing mortality for year $y$. In the southern region, both $f_{R, y}$ and $S_{R, a}$ were estimated as parameters by CAA. Prior estimates of the recreational selectivity pattern assumed it to be asymptotic because larger fish tend to be targeted by
anglers (Figure 3; Table 2). In this study, I assumed that recreational selectivity was constant for ages $9+$ and estimated the specific values for ages 2-8 rather than using the values in Table 2. To obtain an unique parameterization (Doubleday 1976), $S_{R, a}$ was set to 1 for ages $9+$ fish, and thus $f_{R, y}$ was an estimate of the actual fishing mortality rate for those ages. The recreational selectivity values estimated by CAA of the southern model were used to estimate recreational fishing mortality rates in the northern and central population models.

In the northern and central regions, a commercial gill net fishery exists in addition to a recreational fishery, therefore an additional fishing mortality component was added to those models with:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{C}, \mathrm{a}, \mathrm{y}}=\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{C}, \mathrm{a}} \mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{C}, \mathrm{y}} \tag{8}
\end{equation*}
$$

Values for commercial fishery selectivity were based on studies conducted by tribal biologists in Lake Superior (M. Ebener, COTFMA, pers. comm.). The selectivity pattern for this gear was dome shaped (Figure 3; Table 2).

Recreational fishing intensity ( $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{R}, \mathrm{y}}$ ) for the northern and central regions was estimated by:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{R}, \mathrm{y}}=\mathrm{q}_{\mathrm{R}} \mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{R}, \mathrm{y}} \tag{9}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $q_{R}$ was the proportionality constant (catchability coefficient), and $E_{R, y}$ was the reported recreational fishing effort in year $y$ in units of angler hours. Since fluctuations in recreational harvest matched the patterns in recreational effort, this procedure worked well for estimating recreational fishing intensity.

Initial attempts to estimate commercial fishing intensities ( $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{C}, \mathrm{y}}$ ) were approached by adjusting $q_{C}$ to scale the reported effort so that predicted annual harvest would be equal to


Figure 3. Selectivity patterns of the recreational and commercial gill net fisheries in Michigan waters of Lake Huron assumed by the lake trout total allowable catch (TAC) model.
observed values from harvest reports. This procedure was unsuccessful due to inconsistencies between the patterns in reported commercial effort and the patterns in reported commercial harvest. Therefore, year-specific commercial fishing intensities were estimated as parameters to match the model's predicted harvest to observed values using equation 8. Fishing intensities for $\mathrm{MH}-3 / 4 / 5$ were estimated by CAA.

Fishery harvest $\left(\mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{a}, \mathrm{y}}\right)$ for age $a$, in year $y$ was calculated using the Baranov catch equation (Ricker 1975):

$$
\begin{equation*}
C_{a, y}=N_{a, y} F_{a, y}\left[\frac{1-e^{-\left(Z_{L, a, y}+F_{a, y}+M_{a}\right)}}{\left(Z_{L, a, y}+F_{a, y}+M_{a}\right)}\right] \tag{10}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $F_{a, y}=F_{R, a, y}+F_{C, a, y}$ in northern and central Lake Huron. In the southern region, only a recreational fishery exists so $F_{a, y}=F_{R, a, y}$. For the northern and central area, the recreational or commercial harvest was estimated by:

$$
\begin{equation*}
C_{X, a, y}=N_{a, y} F_{X, a, y}\left[\frac{1-e^{-\left(Z_{L, a, y}+F_{a, y}+M_{a}\right)}}{\left(Z_{L, a, y}+F_{a, y}+M_{a}\right)}\right] \tag{11}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $X$ was either $R$ (recreational) or $C$ (commercial). Similarly, numbers of lake trout killed by sea lampreys ( $\mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{L}, \mathrm{a}, \mathrm{y}}$ ) were estimated using:

$$
\begin{equation*}
C_{L, a, y}=N_{a, y} Z_{L, a, y}\left[\frac{1-e^{-\left(\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}, \mathrm{a}, \mathrm{y}}+\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{a}, \mathrm{y}}+\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{a}}\right)}}{\left(\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}, \mathrm{a}, \mathrm{y}}+\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{a}, \mathrm{y}}+\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{a}}\right)}\right] \tag{12}
\end{equation*}
$$

Biomass of the population was calculated using mass-at-age information by:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{B}_{\mathrm{y}}=\sum_{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{a}, \mathrm{y}} \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{a}} \tag{13}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $B_{y}$ was the biomass in year $y$, and $N_{a, y}$ was the numbers at age $a$ in year $y$ calculated by the model, and $m_{a}$ was the mass at age $a$. The yield or biomass of the harvest was calculated in a similar fashion:

$$
\begin{equation*}
Y_{y}=\sum_{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{a}, \mathrm{y}} \mathrm{~m}_{\mathrm{a}} \tag{14}
\end{equation*}
$$

Average mass-at-age used in this model were based on the compilation of MDNR survey data from 1984-1994 (Table 3). A von Bertalanffy model was used to estimate average mass for missing ages (C.P. Ferreri, Pennsylvania State University, unpublished).

## Statistical catch-at-age analysis of the southern Lake Huron lake trout population model

Based on the availability of harvest-at-age information from MDNR creel and research surveys of Lake Huron, statistical catch-at-age (CAA) analysis was implemented to calibrate the lake trout population model. This was only performed for the southern stock because there were insufficient data for the other regions (e.g., recreational harvest and fishery age-composition not available). The CAA approach integrates information on fishery harvest, age composition of the fishery harvest, fishery effort, survey catch per unit effort (CPUE), and age composition of the survey CPUE to estimate parameter values of the lake trout population model. Some of the reported parameter values listed in Table 2 were reestimated by CAA. Model parameters that were estimated by the CAA analysis are listed in Table 4.

In addition to estimating fishing mortality related parameters, CAA analysis was also used to assess the sensitivity of parameters used to estimate sea lamprey-induced mortality $\left(\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}\right)$ by including a proportionality coefficient ( $\mu^{\prime}$ ) to equation 4 as follows:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{Li}, \mathrm{k}}=\mu^{\prime} \overline{\mathrm{W}}_{\mathrm{i}, \mathrm{k}}\left(\frac{1-\mathrm{P}_{\mathrm{S}, \mathrm{i}}}{\mathrm{P}_{\mathrm{S}, \mathrm{i}}}\right) \tag{15}
\end{equation*}
$$

The proportionality coefficient would equal 1 if $\overline{\mathrm{W}}_{\mathrm{i}, \mathrm{k}}$, and $P_{S, i}$ were accurate, and the

Table 3. Average mass-at-age of lake trout in Michigan waters of Lake Huron. Data provided by Michigan Department of Natural Resources and C.P. Ferreri, Pennsylvania State University.

| Age | North (MH-1) | Central (MH-2) | South (MH-3/4/5) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | 0.09 | 0.09 | 0.09 |
| 2 | 0.157 | 0.179 | 0.223 |
| 3 | 0.365 | 0.458 | 0.593 |
| 4 | 0.731 | 1.041 | 1.293 |
| 5 | 1.140 | 1.712 | 2.123 |
| 6 | 1.539 | 2.474 | 2.931 |
| 7 | 1.878 | 2.861 | 3.467 |
| 8 | 2.264* | 3.419 | 3.964 |
| 9 | 2.610* | 3.928* | 4.390 |
| 10 | 2.947* | 4.386* | 4.765 |
| 11 | 3.276* | 4.816* | 5.141 |
| 12 | 3.597* | 5.220* | 5.388 |
| 13 | 3.910* | 5.599* | 5.451 |
| 14 | 4.216* | 5.956* | 5.486 |
| 15 | 4.514* | 6.290* | 6.056 |
| 16 | 4.804* | 6.605* | 6.291* |
| 17 | 5.088* | 6.900* | 6.453* |
| 18 | 5.364* | 7.178* | 6.596* |
| 19 | 5.634* | 7.439* | 6.722* |
| 20 | 5.897* | 7.684* | 6.833* |
| $>20$ | 6.154* | 7.914* | 6.930* |

[^0]Table 4. Parameters of the southern Lake Huron (MH-3/4/5) lake trout population model estimated by statistical catch-at-age analysis.

| Parameter | Description | Units |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mu$ | Proportionality coefficient for sea lamprey-induced mortality | unitless |
| c | Proportionality coefficient for natural mortality | unitless |
| $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{R}, \mathrm{y}}$ | Recreational fishing intensity for year $y$ | year ${ }^{-1}$ |
| M ${ }_{1}$ | Natural mortality (excluding sea lamprey-induced mortality) for age-1 lake trout | year ${ }^{-1}$ |
| $\mathrm{N}_{2,1984} \ldots . . \mathrm{N}_{20+}$, 1984 | Initial abundance-at-age in 1984 | numbers |
| $\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{R}, 2} \ldots \mathrm{~S}_{\mathrm{R}, 8}$ | Recreational fishery selectivity | unitless |
| $S *_{2} \ldots$ S $_{4}, S^{*}{ }_{6} \ldots S^{*}{ }_{10+}$ | Survey selectivity, $\mathrm{S}^{*}$ assumed to equal 1 | unitless |
| $\tau$ | Rate of decrease in natural mortality (excluding sea lamprey-induced mortality) for lake trout | year ${ }^{-1} \mathrm{age}^{-1}$ |
| $\mathrm{q}_{\mathrm{R}}$ | Recreational fishery catchability coefficient | angler hours ${ }^{-1}$ |
| q* | Survey catchability coefficient | meters of gill net $^{-1}$ |

assumptions used to relate these to $Z_{L}$ were met. Thus any such deviations from these assumptions would be indicated by the departure of the CAA estimate of $\mu$ ' from unity.

Natural mortality excluding sea lamprey-induced mortality $\left(\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{a}}\right)$ was estimated using two approaches. It was possible to estimate $M_{a}$ in this study because recruitment was known and there were data to estimate sea lamprey-induced mortality. The first approach was based on the assumption that the relative differences in natural mortality across ages from the reported estimates (Table 2) were accurate, but the specific values may be incorrect. Hence, $M_{a}=c\left(M_{a}{ }^{*}\right)$, where $M_{a}{ }^{*}$ were the reported natural mortality rates. The value of $c$ would equal 1 if the current vector of natural mortality rates were accurate. Otherwise, any variations in natural mortality from the current rates would be indicated by the CAA estimate of $c$. The second approach estimated natural mortality as a type 3 exponential survivorship function since it reasonably describes the age-specific pattern of mortality in lake trout. The equation was:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{a}}=\mathrm{M}_{1} \mathrm{e}^{-\tau(\mathrm{a}-1)}+0.1 \tag{16}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $M_{l}$ was the instantaneous rate of natural mortality for age- 1 lake trout, $\tau$ was the rate of decrease, and $a$ was age. $M_{l}$ and $\tau$ were estimated by catch-at-age analysis as parameters. This procedure facilitated the solution process by allowing only two parameters to be estimated for natural mortality. The minimum natural mortality rate was set at 0.1 so that the function did not underestimate natural mortality rates for older fish. This minimum value was set just below the natural mortality rate used in the Lake Superior lake trout models, which is based on a catch curve applied to a refuge population in that lake, as described by J . Selgeby (National Biological Service, Ashland, WI) at the July 1995 Lake Superior Technical

Committee Meeting (J. Bence, Michigan State University, pers. comm.).
Following Methot (1990), differences between model predictions and observed values were quantified using a specified error model cast in terms of a log-likelihood function. Optimum parameter values were ones that maximized the log-likelihood. The maximum likelihood solution was found numerically using a quasi-Newton search algorithm, central differencing to estimate the partial derivatives of the objective and constraint functions, and quadratic extrapolation to obtain estimates of the parameters. More specific details of the maximum likelihood approach for analyzing catch-at-age data are explained by Fournier and Archibald (1982), Methot (1990), and Bence et al. (1993).

The log-likelihood (L) equation was:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{L}=\mathrm{L}_{1}+\mathrm{L}_{2}+\mathrm{L}_{3}+\mathrm{L}_{4}+\mathrm{L}_{5} \tag{17}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $L_{l}$ was the log-likelihood of the fit to the fishery harvest, $L_{2}$ was the log-likelihood associated with the survey index of abundance, $L_{3}$ was the log-likelihood of the fit to the fishery age composition, $L_{4}$ was the log-likelihood associated with the fit to the survey age composition data, and $L_{5}$ was the log-likelihood of the fit to the fishery effort data. The individual components were:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{L}_{1}=\left(-\sum_{\mathrm{y}}\left\{0.5\left[\frac{\ln \left(\frac{\mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{y}}}{\mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{y}}^{\prime}}\right)}{\sigma_{\mathrm{f}}}\right]^{2}\right]\right)+\ln \left[\left(\frac{1}{\sigma_{\mathrm{f}} \sqrt{2 \pi}}\right)^{\mathrm{N}}\right] \tag{18}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{L}_{2}=\left[-\sum_{\mathrm{y}}\left\{0.5\left[\frac{\ln \left(\frac{\mathrm{~K}_{\mathrm{y}}}{\mathrm{~K}_{\mathrm{y}}^{\prime}}\right)}{\sigma_{\mathrm{s}}}\right]^{2}\right\}+\ln \left[\left(\frac{1}{\sigma_{\mathrm{s}} \sqrt{2 \pi}}\right)^{\mathrm{N}}\right]\right.  \tag{19}\\
& \mathrm{L}_{3}=\left[\sum_{\mathrm{y}} \mathrm{~J}_{\mathrm{y}} \sum_{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{P}_{\mathrm{a}, \mathrm{y}}^{\prime} \ln \left(\mathrm{P}_{\mathrm{a}, \mathrm{y}}\right)\right]+\left[\sum_{\mathrm{y}} \ln \left(\frac{\mathrm{~J}_{\mathrm{y}}!}{\mathrm{n}_{\mathrm{a}}!\mathrm{n}_{\mathrm{a}+1}!\ldots \mathrm{n}_{\mathrm{k}}!}\right)\right]  \tag{20}\\
& \mathrm{L}_{4}=\left[\sum_{\mathrm{y}} \mathrm{j}_{\mathrm{y}} \sum_{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{a}, \mathrm{y}}^{\prime} \ln \left(\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{a}, \mathrm{y}}\right)\right]+\left[\sum_{\mathrm{y}} \ln \left(\frac{\mathrm{j}_{\mathrm{y}}!}{\mathrm{u}_{\mathrm{a}}!\mathrm{u}_{\mathrm{a}+1}!\ldots \mathrm{u}_{\mathrm{k}}!}\right)\right]  \tag{21}\\
& \mathrm{L}_{5}=\left(-\sum_{\mathrm{y}}\left\{0.5\left[\frac{\sigma_{\mathrm{E}}}{\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{y}}}\right)\right]+\ln \left[\left(\frac{1}{\sigma_{\mathrm{E}} \sqrt{2 \pi}}\right)^{\mathrm{E}}\right]\right.  \tag{22}\\
& \\
&
\end{align*}
$$

where $C_{y}$ was the model predicted fishery harvest (equation 10), $C^{\prime}{ }_{y}$ was the observed fishery harvest, $K$ was the predicted survey CPUE, $K_{y}{ }_{y}$ was the observed survey CPUE, $N$ was the total number of years of data, $P_{a, y}$ was the proportion-at-age of the predicted fishery harvest, $P_{a, y}^{\prime}$ was the observed proportion-at-age of the fishery harvest, $J_{y}$ was the sample size for the fishery age composition with maximum values set to $200, n_{a}$ was the fishery harvest for age $a, p_{a, y}$ was the predicted survey proportion-at-age, $p_{a, y}^{\prime}$ was the observed proportion-at-age of the survey catch, $j_{y}$ was the sample size for the survey age composition, $u_{a}$ was the survey CPUE for age $a, E_{y}$ was the predicted fishery effort, $E_{y}^{\prime}$ was the observed fishery effort, $\sigma_{f}$ was the standard error (s.e.) of the $\log$ of harvest, $\sigma_{s}$ was the s.e. of the $\log _{e}$ of the survey CPUE, and $\sigma_{E}$ was the s.e. of the $\log$ of fishery effort.

The predicted survey CPUE ( $\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{a}, \mathrm{y}}$ ) was calculated by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{a}, \mathrm{y}}=\mathrm{q}^{*} \mathrm{~S}_{\mathrm{a}}^{*} \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{a}, \mathrm{y}} \tag{23}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $q^{*}$ was the survey proportionality constant, $S_{a}{ }^{*}$ was the survey selectivity at age $a$, and $N_{a, y}$ was the number of lake trout at age $a$, and in year $y$ (from equation 6). $K_{y}$ was the sum of all $K_{a, y}$ for year $y$.

The predicted fishery effort $\left(\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{y}}\right)$ was calculated using

$$
\begin{equation*}
E_{y}=\frac{f_{y}}{q} \tag{24}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $f_{y}$ was the fishing intensity in year $y$, and $q$ was the proportionality constant.
Estimates of total recreational harvest ( $\mathrm{C}^{\prime}{ }_{\mathrm{y}}$ ) of lake trout from 1984-1993 were calculated for use by the catch-at-age procedures (Table 19, Appendix). These data were from MDNR creel surveys conducted at ports in Lake Huron and represents all recreational harvest of lake trout in Michigan waters of Lake Huron. For southern Lake Huron, the ports with significant harvest were Oscoda, Harrisville, Tawas, Port Austin, and Harbor Beach (Figure 4). Harvest data were not available for all ports in all years. Missing harvest data were estimated based on the ratio of the harvest in ports without data to the harvest in ports with data from the other years where data on all ports were available (Table 19, Appendix).

Recreational fishery age composition information was derived from subsamples of the recreational harvest by MDNR creel clerks. These subsamples were usually collected monthly in each year from May through September. Recreational fishery age composition $\left(\mathrm{P}^{\prime}\right.$ a,y $)$ information was only available for 1985-1988 and 1991-1992 and were not available for all months (Table 20, Appendix). Fortunately, catch-at-age analysis does not require age


Figure 4. Lake trout sport harvest ports surveyed by the Michigan Department of Natural Resources in Michigan waters of Lake Huron (Rakoczy and Svoboda 1994a).
composition data for every year to calibrate the population model. The harvest-at-age information for each year with data available was estimated by pooling the harvest subsamples across all months by ports and estimating the proportions for each age and then multiplying these values by the total harvest.

Estimates of an index of recreational fishery effort ( $\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{y}}{ }^{\prime}$ ) were available for 1984-1993 from MDNR creel surveys (Table 19, Appendix). Effort was assumed to be proportional to fishing mortality for lake trout. At Harbor Beach, the effort of the sport fishery shifted during this time period from the targeting of salmonines to walleye (Stizostedion vitreum), which was also reflected in the harvest (J. Johnson, Alpena Fisheries Research Station, MDNR, pers. comm.). Hence, this port was not included since trends in effort there would not be proportional to fishing mortality of lake trout. As with recreational harvest, effort data were not available for all ports in all years and were estimated in the same manner as for harvest.

Commercial harvest data for lake trout in Canadian waters of southern Lake Huron were also included in the total fishery harvest to account for all removals from the population (Table 21, Appendix). Nearly all of the lake trout harvested in Canadian waters were immigrants from adjacent Michigan waters, because there has been no stocking of lake trout by Canada in the southern main basin of Lake Huron. In addition, natural recruitment was thought to be insignificant or non-existent (L. Mohr, Lake Huron Management Unit, Ontario Ministry of Natural Resources, pers. comm.). Lake trout commercial harvest, from 19841993, in regions $\mathrm{OH}-3, \mathrm{OH}-4$, and $\mathrm{OH}-5$ (Figure 2) were available only as total mass in kilograms. No biological information was available for the commercial harvest to estimate harvest in numbers or catch-at-age. Thereupon, total numbers of lake trout harvested in the
commercial yield each year were estimated by dividing the annual yield by the mean mass of a recreationally harvested fish for the corresponding year. This harvest was pooled with the recreational harvest and assumed to have the same age composition. A separate commercial fishing mortality was not estimable due to the lack of information on factors such as effort and selectivity.

Observed survey CPUE ( $\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{a}, \mathrm{y}}$ ) were collected from MDNR spring gill net surveys conducted from 1984-1993 (Tables 22-24, Appendix). The observed proportion-at-age of the survey CPUE ( $\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{a}, \mathrm{y}}$ ) was simply the total numbers at each age $a$ in year $y$ divided by the total number of fish caught in year $y\left(\mathrm{~K}_{\mathrm{y}}^{\prime}\right) . \sigma_{\mathrm{f}}, \sigma_{\mathrm{s}}$, and $\sigma_{\mathrm{E}}$, which are estimates of the variability of the data, function as weighting factors in the log-likelihood function and were estimated from the MDNR creel and gill net surveys. The standard error on the log-normal scale ( $\sigma$ ) of fishery harvest, fishery effort, and survey CPUE were calculated from the coefficient of variation (C.V.) of each data type (Law and Kelton 1982) using:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma=\sqrt{\ln \left[(\mathrm{C} . \mathrm{V} .)^{2}+1\right]} \tag{25}
\end{equation*}
$$

The C.V. of the fishery harvest was $0.502\left(\sigma_{f}=0.474\right)$, fishery effort C.V. was $0.251\left(\sigma_{E}=\right.$ 0.247 ), and survey CPUE C.V. was $0.433\left(\sigma_{s}=0.415\right)$.

The error structure of $L_{3}$ and $L_{4}$ was based on the multinomial distribution. A maximum sample size of 200 was established so that large samples would not dominate the model's fit (e.g., Fournier and Archibald 1982). The rationale for the multinomial model as opposed to the log-normal approach used by models such as CAGEAN (Deriso et al. 1985) was that the log-normal model essentially assumes that the coefficient of variation of the
numbers caught at each age was constant. However, the multinomial model allows for higher C.V.s for ages that are less frequently observed (Methot 1990).

## Sensitivity of the southern model to calibration data

The model's sensitivity to each of the data sources that were used to estimate model parameters by catch-at-age analysis was evaluated by multiplying of each log-likelihood component with an emphasis or weighting factor $\left(\lambda_{\mathrm{i}}\right)$. These weighting factors were used to explore the implications of over- or de-emphasizing the fit of one type of data in comparison to that of another. If the assumed error structures were accurate, and the separability assumption was correct, the $\lambda$ for each of the components (i.e., $L_{1}, L_{2}, L_{3}, L_{4}, L_{5}$ ) should equal 1 to provide the maximum likelihood solution for the total log-likelihood (Methot 1990). Sensitivity of the model to each data source (i.e., fishery harvest, fishery age composition, fishery effort, survey CPUE, and survey age composition) was evaluated by setting $\lambda_{i}$ to $0.1,0.5$, and 5 . High sensitivity would be indicated by large changes in the likelihood values.

Calibration of the northern and central lake trout population models
Statistical catch-at-age analysis of the northern and central population models was not possible due to incomplete catch-at-age information in these regions. Some parameters of the lake trout population models for these areas were calibrated using a maximum likelihood approach, while having other parameters fixed at values obtained by the statistical catch-atage analysis of the southern model. These fixed parameters included natural mortality rates
and recreational fishery selectivity. Models for northern and central Lake Huron were calibrated by matching the model's prediction of harvest to observed values by estimating year-specific commercial fishing intensities ( $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{C}, \mathrm{y}}$ ), catchability coefficient for the recreational fishery $\left(\mathrm{q}_{\mathrm{R}}\right)$, and the survival rates for cohorts before $1984\left(\rho_{\mathrm{a}}\right) . \rho_{a}$ was the proportion surviving from age $a$ to $a+1$ and were needed to estimate the age-specific abundance in 1984 $\left(\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{a}, 1984}\right)$, the starting year of the model. For ages $>1, \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{a}, 1984}$ was estimated by:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{a}, 1984}=\left[\mathrm{N}_{1,1984-(\mathrm{a}-1)}\right]\left(\rho_{1} \rho_{2} \ldots \rho_{\mathrm{a}-1}\right) \tag{26}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathrm{N}_{1,1984-(\mathrm{a}-1)}$ was the age-1 abundance of a cohort as determined from stocking data.
The "optimum" set of commercial fishing intensities $\left(\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{C}, \mathrm{y}}\right)$ and $\mathrm{q}_{\mathrm{R}}$ were those that minimized the difference in the log sum of squared residuals for total harvest (Deriso et al. 1985; Megrey 1989). The objective function ( $\phi$ ) was written as:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \phi\left(\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{C}, \mathrm{y}}[\mathrm{y}=1984-1993], \mathrm{q}_{\mathrm{R}}\right)=\sum_{\mathrm{y}}\left[\left(\log _{\mathrm{e}} \mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{C}, \mathrm{y}}^{\prime}\right)-\left(\log _{\mathrm{e}} \mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{C}, \mathrm{y}}\right)\right]^{2}+  \tag{27}\\
& \sum_{\mathrm{y}}\left[\left(\log _{\mathrm{e}} \mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{R}, \mathrm{y}}^{\prime}\right)-\left(\log _{\mathrm{e}} \mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{R}, \mathrm{y}}\right)\right]^{2}
\end{align*}
$$

where $C^{\prime}{ }_{C, y}$ was observed commercial harvest in year $y, C_{C, y}$ was predicted commercial harvest, $C^{\prime}{ }_{R, y}$ was observed recreational harvest, and $C_{R, y}$ was predicted recreational harvest. Reported recreational harvest from MDNR creel reports are listed in Table 19 of the Appendix.

For the central region, commercial harvest was only in Canadian waters ( $\mathrm{OH}-1, \mathrm{OH}-$ 2) and was reported as total biomass. No biological information was available from the commercial harvest to estimate harvest in numbers. Thereupon, total numbers of lake trout harvested in the commercial yield each year were estimated by dividing the total annual yield
by the mean mass of a recreationally harvested fish for the corresponding year (Table 25, Appendix).

In northern Lake Huron, there were both a tribal commercial fishery in U.S. waters and a commercial fishery in adjacent Canadian waters. Since commercial harvest was only available as total biomass, the commercial harvest portion of the objective function was expressed in terms of yield. The observed commercial harvest values used in the calibration process were scaled $20 \%$ higher than actual reported values because of suspected underreporting of harvest by commercial fishers (M. Ebener, Chippewa-Ottawa Treaty Fishery Management Authority, pers. comm.). Reported annual commercial harvest for northern Lake Huron are listed in Tables 25-26 of the Appendix. Due to the lack of sufficient sea lamprey wounding data for lake trout >533 mm in northern Lake Huron, sea lamprey-induced mortality rates for these sizes of fish were assumed to be at least equal to central Lake Huron rates. However, this assumption was likely to be conservative based on reports that sea lamprey abundance is highest in northern Lake Huron (Eshenroder at al. 1987). As an alternative, I estimated sea lamprey-induced mortality rates for lake trout $>533 \mathrm{~mm}$ in northern Lake Huron by attempting to find the level of $Z_{L}$ that was consistent with harvest levels and age compositions in the surveys. I did this by estimating the parameter $\mu^{\prime}$ in the objective function of the northern model. The parameter $\mu$ ' was the proportionality coefficient for sea lamprey-induced mortality, which was defined in equation 15 of the Methods section. This parameter scaled $Z_{L}$ to allow the model predictions to match the age distribution of the survey index of abundance and the observed values for commercial harvest. This was done only for lake trout $>533 \mathrm{~mm}$ since there were sufficient data for wounding rates
for the 432-533 mm length class. Thus, for the calibration of the northern Lake Huron model, the following term was added to the objective function in equation 27:

$$
\mathrm{L}_{4}=\left[\sum_{\mathrm{y}} \mathrm{j}_{\mathrm{y}} \sum_{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{a}, \mathrm{y}}^{\prime} \ln \left(\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{a}, \mathrm{y}}\right)\right]+\left[\sum_{\mathrm{y}} \ln \left(\frac{\mathrm{j}_{\mathrm{y}}!}{\mathrm{u}_{\mathrm{a}}!\mathrm{u}_{\mathrm{a}+1}!\ldots \mathrm{u}_{\mathrm{k}}!}\right)\right]
$$

where $p_{a, y}^{\prime}$ was the observed survey proportion-at-age $a$ in year $y$ and $p_{a, y}$ was the model's predicted value for survey proportion-at-age, $n_{a}$ was the fishery harvest for age $a, j_{y}$ was the sample size for the survey age composition, and $u_{a}$ was the survey CPUE for age $a$.

## Model projections

Three fishery management scenarios were run to evaluate the effects of decreasing the sea lamprey wounding rates on lake trout by model projections of abundance of ages 8 and older fish and total harvest from 1994-2010. In order to view the effects of the management scenarios in the mature portion of the population, ages $8+$ were evaluated rather than total abundance of all ages. These projections were evaluated under three fishery conditions: 1) total allowable catch (TAC) with $Z$ at the GLFC lake trout rehabilitation target maximum of 0.59 year $^{-1} ; 2$ ) constant fishing mortality rate equal to average of $f_{y}$ during 1991-1993; and 3) No fishing. The TAC plan is a management strategy that establishes harvest quotas based on estimates of mortality rates for all sources in relation to an established target maximum total mortality rate (e.g., $\mathrm{A}=0.45, \mathrm{Z}=0.59$ year $^{-1}$ ). A quota will be possible only if natural and sea lamprey-induced mortality rates are below the established target maximum total mortality rate.

Age-specific natural mortality rates were assumed to be constant, as were the base sea lamprey-induced mortality and stocking numbers (recruitment), which were set equal to the average of current rates (1991-1993). Total abundance and harvest were projected for five levels of sea lamprey-induced mortality: current rates, $75 \%, 50 \%, 25 \%$, and $0 \%$ of current rates. TAC was computed by estimating the maximum fishing intensity $\left(\mathrm{f}_{\max }\right)$ that would match harvest and limit the instantaneous rate of total mortality to 0.59 year ${ }^{-1}$ for ages 5 and older. In northern and central Lake Huron, where there were both commercial and recreational fishing, the fishing intensity of the recreational fishery $\left(\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{R}, \max }\right)$ was estimated by the following:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{R}, \max }=\alpha \mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{C}, \max } \tag{28}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\alpha$ was the ratio of $f_{R, \max }$ to $f_{C, \max }$ averaged from 1991-1993. For the north, $\alpha=0.0095$ and in the central area, $\alpha=0.2526$.

## RESULTS

The results are reported in five subsections. First, I present the findings from the analysis of sea lamprey wounding patterns on lake trout according to length of lake trout, geographic region, and year. Secondly, I discuss the ANOVA models constructed to estimate mean wounding rates for specific length class, geographic region, and year combinations where data were missing in central and southern Lake Huron. Furthermore, I report age- and year-specific rates of lamprey induced mortality for these regions. In the third part, I present results from statistical catch-at-age analysis of the southern lake trout population model. In part four, I describe results from the calibration of the northern and central Lake Huron models. Lastly, I report simulation results from the population models for northern, central, and southern Lake Huron.

## Patterns in sea lamprey wounding

ANOVA models constructed to assess patterns in wounding rates are listed in Table 5 and included as factors lake trout size, geographic region, and year. Significance levels for main effects and interactions for each model are listed in Table 6 . In all models, there were significant interactions between year and geographic region, and year and length class. However, these year effects and their interactions do not seem to reflect either overall or length class specific long-term trends. Analyses presented below suggest that the significant results

Table 5. Levels for each factor in analysis of variance models used to evaluate patterns in sea lamprey wounding of lake trout in Michigan waters of Lake Huron.

|  | Factor |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Model | Year | Geographic Region ${ }^{\dagger}$ | Length Class |
| 1 | $\begin{array}{llll} \hline 1984, & 1985, & 1986, & 1987, \\ 1988, & 1989, & 1990, & 1991, \\ 1992, & 1993, & 1994 \end{array}$ | central, south | $\begin{aligned} & 432-533 \mathrm{~mm}, 534-635 \mathrm{~mm}, \\ & 636-737 \mathrm{~mm},>737 \mathrm{~mm} \end{aligned}$ |
| 2 | $\begin{array}{llll} 1984, & 1985, & 1986, & 1987, \\ 1988, & 1989, & 1990, & 1991, \\ 1992, & 1993, & 1994 \end{array}$ | central | $\begin{aligned} & 432-533 \mathrm{~mm}, 534-635 \mathrm{~mm}, \\ & 636-737 \mathrm{~mm},>737 \mathrm{~mm} \end{aligned}$ |
| 3 | $\begin{array}{llll} 1984, & 1985, & 1986, & 1987, \\ 1988, & 1989, & 1990, & 1991, \\ 1992, & 1993, & 1994 \end{array}$ | south | $\begin{aligned} & 432-533 \mathrm{~mm}, 534-635 \mathrm{~mm}, \\ & 636-737 \mathrm{~mm},>737 \mathrm{~mm} \end{aligned}$ |
| 4 | $\begin{array}{llll} 1984, & 1985, & 1986, & 1987, \\ 1988, & 1989, & 1990, & 1991, \\ 1992, & 1993, & 1994 \end{array}$ | north, central, south | $432-533 \mathrm{~mm}, 534-635 \mathrm{~mm}$ |
| 5 | $\begin{array}{llll} 1984, & 1985, & 1986, & 1987, \\ 1988, & 1989, & 1990, & 1991, \\ 1992, & 1993, & 1994 \end{array}$ | central, south | $\begin{aligned} & 534-635 \mathrm{~mm}, 636-737 \mathrm{~mm}, \\ & >737 \mathrm{~mm} \end{aligned}$ |
| 6 | $\begin{array}{llll} 1984, & 1985, & 1986, & 1987, \\ 1988, & 1989, & 1990, & 1991, \\ 1992, & 1993, & 1994 \end{array}$ | central, south | $534-635 \mathrm{~mm}, 636-737 \mathrm{~mm}$ |

[^1]Table 6. Significance levels (attained $P$-value) for main effects and interactions in analysis of variance models of sea lamprey wounding rates on lake trout in Michigan waters of Lake Huron, 1984-1994. Further information on data used with these models is given in Table 5.

| Model | Main Effect |  |  | Interaction |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Year (Y) | Geographic | Length | Y x GR | Y x LC | GR x LC |
|  |  | Region (GR) | Class (LC) |  |  |  |
| 1 | 0.0001 | 0.0148 | 0.0001 | 0.0042 | 0.0001 | 0.0527 |
| 2 | 0.0001 | ------ | 0.0001 | ---- | 0.0001 | ---- |
| 3 | 0.0001 | ------ | 0.0001 | --- | 0.0001 | --- |
| 4 | 0.0001 | 0.0169 | 0.0001 | 0.0001 | 0.0001 | 0.1484 |
| 5 | 0.0001 | 0.0397 | 0.0001 | 0.0132 | 0.0001 | 0.3142 |
| 6 | 0.0001 | 0.0001 | 0.0001 | 0.0093 | 0.0033 | 0.1316 |

were from short-term fluctuations in the true wounding rates from year to year. Wounding rates are presented as least-square means of square root transformed wounds per fish due to biases in back-transformation. However, the overall patterns in wounding rates were similar between transformed and untransformed wounding rates.

## Patterns in wounding according to length of lake trout

In central and southern Lake Huron, wounding rates increased significantly with length class of lake trout (Table 6; Figure 5). The estimated wounding rates for the 636-737 mm , and $>737 \mathrm{~mm}$ length classes were not significantly different, possibly due to the low sample sizes for the largest length class. Northern Lake Huron (MH-1) was not included in this model because no fish of these sizes were collected in this region in most years. The ANOVA model for this analysis was designated as Model 1 (Table 5). Because near significant interaction between geographic region and length class was detected (Table 6), models 2 and 3 were constructed to test the effects of length class on wounding rates independent of geographic region. Model 2 contains only the central area (MH-2), and model 3 contains only the south (Table 5). For these additional models wounding rates increased significantly with length of lake trout (Table 6; Figure 6).

## Geographic patterns in wounding rates

Analysis of wounding rates across all three geographic areas was only possible for the two smaller length classes of lake trout (432-533, and 534-635 mm) because few large lake trout were collected in the northern region for the $636-737 \mathrm{~mm}$, and $>737 \mathrm{~mm}$ length


Figure 5. Sea lamprey wounding patterns by length class of lake trout for central (MH-2) and southern (MH-3/4/5) Lake Huron, 1984-1994. Least-square means (LSM) of square root transformed wounds per fish calculated from analysis of variance with length class, geographic region, and year as treatment factors. Estimated means for length class, adjusted for all other effects and interactions, reported with one standard error.


Figure 6. Sea lamprey wounding of lake trout in Michigan waters of Lake Huron, 19841994. (a) Central region (MH-2). (b) Southern region (MH-3/4/5). Least-square means (LSM) of square root transformed wounds per fish calculated from analysis of variance with length class and year as treatment factors. Estimated means for length class, adjusted for all other effects and interactions, reported with one standard error.
categories (see Table 1). The smallest length class (432-533 mm) of lake trout had relatively low wounding rates ( $<0.08$ ), and did not differ geographically, while differences in wounding rates were significantly higher in central than in southern Lake Huron for 534-635 mm lake trout (Model 4, Table 5; Figure 7).

Wounding rates for the north did not differ significantly from the other two areas for the 432-533 mm length class (Figure 7). However, the results for the $534-635 \mathrm{~mm}$ length class in the north were biased. Further review of the $534-635 \mathrm{~mm}$ data revealed that most fish in this length category in northern Lake Huron were distributed towards the smaller size ranges, while in central and southern Lake Huron the observations were evenly distributed across all lengths. Consequently, the wounding rates for $534-635 \mathrm{~mm}$ lake trout in northern Lake Huron were not accurately represented. Thus, the only valid comparisons with northern Lake Huron were for the 432-533 mm lake trout, which did not differ geographically.

Although I was not able to evaluate how sea lamprey-induced mortality rates (as indexed from wounding data) for lake trout $>533 \mathrm{~mm}$ in northern Lake Huron compared with the other areas of the main basin, other sources of information indicated that sea lamprey abundance was highest in the north. One source of information was the observations of the number of sea lampreys attached to lake trout and chinook salmon (Oncorhynchus tshawytscha) caught aboard sport fishing charter boats (Rakoczy and Rogers 1991a, 1991b; Rakoczy 1992; Rakoczy and Svboda 1993, 1994b). In the main basin of Lake Huron from 1989-1993, the mean number of sea lampreys attached to both lake trout and chinook salmon were significantly higher in the north compared to the other regions (Figure 8). This implies that sea lamprey abundance and attack rates were highest in northern Lake Huron.


Figure 7. Geographic patterns in sea lamprey wounding of lake trout less than 636 mm in Lake Huron, Michigan for 1984-1994. Least-square means (LSM) of square root transformed wounds per fish calculated from analysis of variance with length class, geographic region, and year as treatment factors. Estimated means for length class and geographic region, adjusted for all other effects and interactions, reported with one standard error.


Figure 8. Mean number of sea lampreys attached to lake trout and chinook salmon caught aboard sport fishing charter boats in Michigan waters of Lake Huron, 1989-1993. Data from Michigan Department of Natural Resources. Error bars represent two standard errors.

Another data source that indicates that sea lamprey abundance was highest in northern waters were assessment catches of spawning phase and larval sea lampreys conducted by the Canadian Department of Fisheries and Oceans and the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service. In the tributaries monitored in the main basin of Lake Huron, the highest catches of spawning phase were in the St. Mary's, Cheboygan, and Ocqueoc Rivers which are located in northern waters. Likewise, assessment catches of sea lamprey larvae were also highest in northern waters of Lake Huron (J. Heinrich, Sea Lamprey Control, U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service, Marquette, MI, pers. comm.). Lastly, Mormon (1979) reported that abundance of sea lamprey larvae were higher in the northern than in the southern regions of Lake Huron due to habitat preferences. Overall, there is sufficient evidence indicating that sea lamprey abundance is highest in the northern waters of Lake Huron, implying that sea lampreyinduced mortality is also likely to be highest in the north.

For lake trout larger than 533 mm , wounding rates were significantly higher in the central area than in the south (Model 5, Table 5; Figure 9). Due to the predominance of extremely low sample sizes for the $>737 \mathrm{~mm}$ length class in the central area (see Table 1 ), differences in wounding rates between central and southern Lake Huron were further evaluated using only the $534-635 \mathrm{~mm}$ and $636-737 \mathrm{~mm}$ length classes (Model 6, Table 5). For these length classes, wounding rates were found to be significantly higher in the central region than in the south (Figure 10).


Figure 9. Geographic patterns in sea lamprey wounding of lake trout larger than 533 mm in central (MH-2) and southern (MH-3/4/5) regions of Lake Huron, 1984-1994. Least-square means (LSM) of square root transformed wounds per fish calculated from analysis of variance with length class, geographic region, and year as treatment factors. Estimated means for geographic region, adjusted for all other effects and interactions, reported with one standard error.


Geographic region

Figure 10. Geographic patterns in sea lamprey wounding of 534-737 mm lake trout in central (MH-2) and southern (MH-3/4/5) regions of Lake Huron, 1984-1994. Least-square means (LSM) of square root transformed wounds per fish calculated from analysis of variance with length class, geographic region, and year as treatment factors. Estimated means for geographic region, adjusted for all other effects and interactions, reported with one standard error.

## Temporal trends in wounding rates

Overall, there were annual differences in wounding rates for lake trout in the central and southern regions of the main basin of Lake Huron. However, no obvious long-term temporal trends in wounding were observed from 1984-1994, although there seemed to be a cyclic pattern (model 1, Table 5; Figure 11). Peaks in wounding rates were observed in 1985, 1987, 1990, and 1993. These high wounding years were evident in lake trout $>533 \mathrm{~mm}$ (Figure 12). Wounding rates were lowest in 1984. No temporal trends were evident in wounding rates for each of the length classes when the central and southern regions were combined (Model 1, Table 5; Figure 12), nor were there trends over time in these areas when all length classes were pooled (Model 1, Table 5; Figure 13). Again, northern Lake Huron was excluded from these analyses due to many years without data.

## Estimation of sea lamprey-induced mortality

My objectives here were first to systematically estimate mean wounding rates for central and southern Lake Huron where data were not sufficient or absent with the least amount of extrapolation. The second objective was to compute age-specific sea lampreyinduced mortality rates for the central and southern lake trout population models. The models constructed and the data points they predict are listed in Table 7.

For the 432-533 mm length class, it was not possible to directly calculate mean wounds per fish for the central area in years 1990 and 1991, or for the southern area in 19901992 because sufficient data were lacking. Hence, mean wounds per fish were estimated for these locations based on data collected in other regions and years. Model A was constructed


Figure 11. Sea lamprey wounding of lake trout $\geq 432 \mathrm{~mm}$ in central (MH-2) and southern (MH-3/4/5) Lake Huron, 1984-1994. Least-square means (LSM) of square root transformed wounds per fish calculated from analysis of variance with length class, geographic region, and year as treatment factors. Estimated means for year, adjusted for all other effects and interactions, reported with one standard error.


Figure 12. Sea lamprey wounding of lake trout in central (MH-2) and southern (MH-3/4/5) Lake Huron, 1984-1994. Least-square means (LSM) of square root transformed wounds per fish calculated from analysis of variance with length class, geographic region, and year as treatment factors. Estimated means for length class and year, adjusted for all other effects and interactions, reported with one standard error.


Figure 13. Sea lamprey wounding of lake trout $\geq 432 \mathrm{~mm}$ in central (MH-2) and southern (MH-3/4/5) Lake Huron, 1984-1994. Least-square means (LSM) of square root transformed wounds per fish calculated from analysis of variance with length class, geographic region, and year as treatment factors. Estimated means for geographic region and year, adjusted for all other effects and interactions, reported with one standard error.

Table 7. Levels for each factor in analysis of variance models used to estimate mean wounds per fish when an insufficient number of observations (less than 40 lake trout) were available in Michigan waters of Lake Huron. MH-1 = north, MH-2= central, and MH-3/4/5= south.

| Model | Factor |  |  | Data points estimated by model |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Year | Geographic Region | Length Class |  |
| A | $\begin{aligned} & 1984,1985, \\ & 1986,1987, \\ & 1988,1989, \\ & 1990,1991, \\ & 1992,1993, \\ & 1994 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { MH-1, } \\ & \text { MH-2, } \\ & \text { MH-3/4/5 } \end{aligned}$ | $432-533 \mathrm{~mm}$ | [1990, MH-2, 432-533 mm] <br> [1991, MH-2, 432-533 mm] <br> [1990, MH-3/4/5, 432-533 mm] <br> [1991, MH-3/4/5, 432-533 mm] <br> [1992, MH-3/4/5, 432-533 mm] |
| B | $\begin{aligned} & 1984,1985, \\ & \text { 1986, 1987, } \\ & \text { 1988, 1989, } \\ & \text { 1990, 1991, } \\ & \text { 1992, 1993, } \\ & 1994 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { MH-2, } \\ & \text { MH-3/4/5 } \end{aligned}$ | $534-635 \mathrm{~mm}$ | [1988, MH-2, $534-635 \mathrm{~mm}$ ] <br> [1990, MH-2, $534-635 \mathrm{~mm}$ ] <br> [1991, MH-3/4/5, 534-635 mm] |
| C | $\begin{aligned} & 1984,1985, \\ & 1986,1987, \\ & 1988,1989 \text {, } \\ & \text { 1990, 1991, } \\ & 1992,1993, \\ & 1994 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { MH-2, } \\ & \text { MH-3/4/5 } \end{aligned}$ | $534-635 \mathrm{~mm}$, $636-737 \mathrm{~mm}$, $>737 \mathrm{~mm}$ | [1984, MH-2, 636-737 mm] [1985, MH-2, 636-737 mm] [1986, MH-2, 636-737 mm] [1987, MH-2, 636-737 mm] [1988, MH-2, 636-737 mm] [1989, MH-2, 636-737 mm] [1990, MH-2, 636-737 mm] [1993, MH-2, 636-737 mm] |
| D | $\begin{aligned} & 1984,1985, \\ & \text { 1986, 1987, } \\ & \text { 1988, 1989, } \\ & \text { 1990, 1991, } \\ & \text { 1992, 1993, } \\ & 1994 \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { MH-2, } \\ & \text { MH-3/4/5 } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 534-635 \mathrm{~mm}, \\ & >737 \mathrm{~mm} \end{aligned}$ | [all years, MH-2, >737 mm] |

with year and geographic region as main factors by using the available data for all three geographic regions for the 432-533 mm length class with information from 1984-1994 (Table 7). Model $B$ was constructed to predict wounding rates for the $534-635 \mathrm{~mm}$ length class in the central region for 1988 and 1990, and in the southern region for 1991 (Table 7). This was done using wounding rates from the other years in both years for the $534-635 \mathrm{~mm}$ length class.

For lake trout in the 636-737, and $>737 \mathrm{~mm}$ length classes, the only data that were available were for the southern region (see Table 1). Therefore, ANOVA models to predict wounding rates for these length classes in the central region were dependent on the observed differences in wounding rates among length classes in the south for estimating the length class effect, and geographic differences for fish $<636 \mathrm{~mm}$ to estimate area effects. Wounding rates for 636-737 mm lake trout in central Lake Huron were estimated using the effects from lake trout $>533 \mathrm{~mm}$ in the central and southern regions in all years (Model C, Table 7).

For the $>737 \mathrm{~mm}$ length class in the central region, there were no samples with 40 or more lake trout. Therefore, model D was constructed to project wounding rates for this length class in relation to the $534-635 \mathrm{~mm}$ lake trout in the central area based on the differences in wounding rates between the $534-635 \mathrm{~mm}$ and the $>737 \mathrm{~mm}$ length groups in the south (Table 7). These estimated wounding rates for $>737 \mathrm{~mm}$ fish in the central area are unimportant in terms of model output since so few fish survive to these sizes. Never-the-less, in order to run the population model, wounding rates were needed to estimate sea lampreyinduced mortality for old lake trout; otherwise, the model could not be used to make projections for scenarios with lower mortality rates (and hence have large, older fish).

For central and southern main basin of Lake Huron, mean wounds per fish for lake trout are listed by length class in Tables 8 and 9. For samples with more than 40 lake trout, raw mean wounds per fish were used, whereas mean wounds per fish were estimated by ANOVA models (Table 7) for strata in the database with observations with less than 40 fish. Age-specific lamprey-induced mortality rates, computed using equations 4 and 5, are listed in Tables 10 and 11.

The only wounding data with sufficient sample sizes for northern Lake Huron were for the 432-533 mm fish and mean wounding rates ranged from 0.01 to 0.15 wounds per fish during 1984-1994. Due to the lack to of wounding data for lake trout >533 mm for northern Lake Huron, an alternative approach was used to estimate sea lamprey-induced mortality based on fitting the parameter $\mu$ 'as described in the Methods section (see section titled Calibration of the northern and central lake trout population models in Methods). Estimates of sea lamprey-induced mortality for northern Lake Huron using this procedure are presented later in the results (see Calibration of the northern and central lake trout population models in Results).

Patterns in estimated sea lamprey-induced mortality were directly related to patterns in wounding rates. In general, sea lamprey-induced mortality increased with length of lake trout, and tended to be higher in the central regions than in the south.

Statistical catch-at-age analysis of the southern Lake Huron lake trout population model
Parameters values for the southern model estimated by CAA analyses and corresponding log-likelihood components are listed in Tables 12 and 13. Several versions of

Table 8. Sea lamprey wounding rates by length class for lake trout in central Lake Huron (MH-2). Wounding rates expressed as mean wounds per fish. Data from Michigan Department of Natural Resources spring surveys.

|  | Length Class |  |  |  |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Year | $432-533 \mathrm{~mm}$ | $534-635 \mathrm{~mm}$ | $636-737 \mathrm{~mm}$ | $>737 \mathrm{~mm}$ |
| 1984 | 0.00000 | 0.01639 | $0.14316^{*}$ | $0.19024^{*}$ |
| 1985 | 0.10194 | 0.41892 | $0.42141^{*}$ | $0.44562^{*}$ |
| 1986 | 0.10497 | 0.18750 | $0.26890^{*}$ | $0.29141^{*}$ |
| 1987 | 0.03371 | 0.12195 | $0.32829^{*}$ | $0.34299^{*}$ |
| 1988 | 0.00000 | $0.11639^{*}$ | $0.27194^{*}$ | $0.29125^{*}$ |
| 1989 | 0.05691 | 0.25301 | $0.30010^{*}$ | $0.38313^{*}$ |
| 1990 | $0.01019^{*}$ | $0.25905^{*}$ | $0.42716^{*}$ | $0.43605^{*}$ |
| 1991 | $0.00000^{*}$ | 0.21212 | 0.18644 | $0.38853^{*}$ |
| 1992 | 0.02299 | 0.19753 | 0.36170 | $0.31612^{*}$ |
| 1993 | 0.08065 | 0.25000 | $0.38572^{*}$ | $0.41371^{*}$ |
| 1994 | 0.09836 | 0.24390 | 0.39535 | $0.39113^{*}$ |

[^2]Table 9. Sea lamprey wounding rates by length class for lake trout in southern Lake Huron (MH-3/4/5). Wounding rates expressed as mean wounds per fish. Data from Michigan Department of Natural Resources spring surveys.

|  | Length Class |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Year | $432-533 \mathrm{~mm}$ | $534-635 \mathrm{~mm}$ | $636-737 \mathrm{~mm}$ | $>737 \mathrm{~mm}$ |
| 1984 | 0.00000 | 0.03226 | 0.05571 | 0.09756 |
| 1985 | 0.04724 | 0.22865 | 0.38444 | 0.39597 |
| 1986 | 0.02500 | 0.07170 | 0.24066 | 0.23077 |
| 1987 | 0.01695 | 0.14612 | 0.33636 | 0.58333 |
| 1988 | 0.01258 | 0.07882 | 0.24180 | 0.31429 |
| 1989 | 0.01587 | 0.17986 | 0.20601 | 0.28889 |
| 1990 | $0.00000^{*}$ | 0.22148 | 0.40569 | 0.42353 |
| 1991 | $0.00000^{*}$ | $0.17455^{*}$ | 0.19388 | 0.38889 |
| 1992 | $0.03076^{*}$ | 0.18182 | 0.31111 | 0.21569 |
| 1993 | 0.13253 | 0.17857 | 0.36364 | 0.55882 |
| 1994 | 0.02000 | 0.17241 | 0.38686 | 0.41538 |

* Estimated by analysis of variance model.

Table 10. Estimated instantaneous rates of sea lamprey-induced mortality (year ${ }^{-1}$ ) for lake trout in central Lake Huron (MH-2) during 1984-1993.

|  | Year |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| Age | 1984 | 1985 | 1986 | 1987 | 1988 | 1989 | 1990 | 1991 | 1992 | 1993 |
| 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 3 | 0.203 | 0.196 | 0.066 | 0.006 | 0.114 | 0.032 | 0.011 | 0.051 | 0.157 | 0.188 |
| 4 | 0.236 | 0.200 | 0.076 | 0.021 | 0.136 | 0.063 | 0.038 | 0.072 | 0.173 | 0.200 |
| 5 | 0.367 | 0.214 | 0.121 | 0.088 | 0.221 | 0.195 | 0.145 | 0.162 | 0.242 | 0.252 |
| 6 | 0.418 | 0.223 | 0.196 | 0.168 | 0.269 | 0.311 | 0.198 | 0.252 | 0.300 | 0.302 |
| 7 | 0.391 | 0.222 | 0.218 | 0.183 | 0.261 | 0.319 | 0.186 | 0.261 | 0.303 | 0.306 |
| 8 | 0.368 | 0.225 | 0.241 | 0.201 | 0.265 | 0.328 | 0.202 | 0.264 | 0.311 | 0.311 |
| 9 | 0.353 | 0.228 | 0.274 | 0.229 | 0.274 | 0.353 | 0.222 | 0.280 | 0.325 | 0.322 |
| 10 | 0.357 | 0.232 | 0.276 | 0.232 | 0.288 | 0.354 | 0.256 | 0.273 | 0.330 | 0.321 |
| 11 | 0.351 | 0.226 | 0.273 | 0.228 | 0.268 | 0.352 | 0.208 | 0.284 | 0.323 | 0.322 |
| 12 | 0.360 | 0.234 | 0.278 | 0.234 | 0.297 | 0.355 | 0.277 | 0.268 | 0.333 | 0.321 |
| 13 | 0.355 | 0.229 | 0.275 | 0.230 | 0.280 | 0.353 | 0.235 | 0.277 | 0.327 | 0.322 |
| 14 | 0.365 | 0.238 | 0.281 | 0.238 | 0.314 | 0.357 | 0.318 | 0.259 | 0.339 | 0.320 |
| 15 | 0.365 | 0.238 | 0.281 | 0.238 | 0.314 | 0.357 | 0.318 | 0.259 | 0.339 | 0.320 |
| 16 | 0.365 | 0.238 | 0.281 | 0.238 | 0.314 | 0.357 | 0.318 | 0.259 | 0.339 | 0.320 |
| 17 | 0.365 | 0.238 | 0.281 | 0.238 | 0.314 | 0.357 | 0.318 | 0.259 | 0.339 | 0.320 |
| 18 | 0.365 | 0.238 | 0.281 | 0.238 | 0.314 | 0.357 | 0.318 | 0.259 | 0.339 | 0.320 |
| 19 | 0.365 | 0.238 | 0.281 | 0.238 | 0.314 | 0.357 | 0.318 | 0.259 | 0.339 | 0.320 |
| 20 | 0.365 | 0.238 | 0.281 | 0.238 | 0.314 | 0.357 | 0.318 | 0.259 | 0.339 | 0.320 |
| $>20$ | 0.365 | 0.238 | 0.281 | 0.238 | 0.314 | 0.357 | 0.318 | 0.259 | 0.339 | 0.320 |

Table 11. Estimated instantaneous rates of sea lamprey-induced mortality (year ${ }^{-1}$ ) for lake trout in southern Lake Huron (MH-3/4/5) during 1984-1993.

|  | Year |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| Age | 1984 | 1985 | 1986 | 1987 | 1988 | 1989 | 1990 | 1991 | 1992 | 1993 |
| 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 3 | 0.105 | 0.050 | 0.045 | 0.030 | 0.047 | 0.114 | 0.113 | 0.072 | 0.244 | 0.053 |
| 4 | 0.141 | 0.059 | 0.073 | 0.044 | 0.082 | 0.146 | 0.133 | 0.103 | 0.239 | 0.086 |
| 5 | 0.247 | 0.099 | 0.166 | 0.100 | 0.172 | 0.247 | 0.181 | 0.194 | 0.238 | 0.194 |
| 6 | 0.299 | 0.159 | 0.242 | 0.163 | 0.184 | 0.308 | 0.177 | 0.240 | 0.273 | 0.278 |
| 7 | 0.309 | 0.184 | 0.282 | 0.192 | 0.178 | 0.325 | 0.178 | 0.242 | 0.305 | 0.305 |
| 8 | 0.316 | 0.190 | 0.339 | 0.214 | 0.193 | 0.334 | 0.214 | 0.227 | 0.348 | 0.321 |
| 9 | 0.319 | 0.191 | 0.388 | 0.230 | 0.207 | 0.339 | 0.249 | 0.210 | 0.387 | 0.328 |
| 10 | 0.320 | 0.190 | 0.415 | 0.238 | 0.216 | 0.341 | 0.271 | 0.199 | 0.408 | 0.331 |
| 11 | 0.322 | 0.189 | 0.438 | 0.245 | 0.224 | 0.343 | 0.288 | 0.191 | 0.426 | 0.334 |
| 12 | 0.323 | 0.189 | 0.462 | 0.253 | 0.231 | 0.345 | 0.306 | 0.182 | 0.445 | 0.338 |
| 13 | 0.323 | 0.190 | 0.457 | 0.251 | 0.230 | 0.345 | 0.302 | 0.184 | 0.441 | 0.338 |
| 14 | 0.322 | 0.190 | 0.445 | 0.248 | 0.226 | 0.344 | 0.293 | 0.189 | 0.432 | 0.336 |
| 15 | 0.323 | 0.189 | 0.463 | 0.253 | 0.232 | 0.345 | 0.307 | 0.182 | 0.446 | 0.338 |
| 16 | 0.322 | 0.190 | 0.437 | 0.245 | 0.223 | 0.344 | 0.286 | 0.192 | 0.425 | 0.335 |
| 17 | 0.324 | 0.189 | 0.477 | 0.257 | 0.236 | 0.347 | 0.318 | 0.176 | 0.457 | 0.340 |
| 18 | 0.324 | 0.189 | 0.477 | 0.257 | 0.236 | 0.347 | 0.318 | 0.176 | 0.457 | 0.340 |
| 19 | 0.324 | 0.189 | 0.477 | 0.257 | 0.236 | 0.347 | 0.318 | 0.176 | 0.457 | 0.340 |
| 20 | 0.324 | 0.189 | 0.477 | 0.257 | 0.236 | 0.347 | 0.318 | 0.176 | 0.457 | 0.340 |
| $>20$ | 0.324 | 0.189 | 0.477 | 0.257 | 0.236 | 0.347 | 0.318 | 0.176 | 0.457 | 0.340 |

Table 12. Estimated parameter values from catch-at-age analyses of the southern Lake
Huron lake trout population model, 1984-1993. Recreational fishery parameters: $\mathrm{q}_{\mathrm{R}}=$ catchability (angler hours ${ }^{-1}$ ), $\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{R}, \mathrm{a}}=$ selectivity at age $a$, and $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{R}, \mathrm{y}}=$ fishing intensity $\left(\right.$ year $\left.^{-1}\right)$. $\mu^{\prime}=$ proportionality coefficient for sea lamprey-induced mortality. Research survey parameters: $\mathrm{q}^{*}=$ catchability (meters of gill net ${ }^{-1}$ ), $\mathrm{S}^{*}{ }_{\mathrm{a}}=$ selectivity at age $a$. Population parameters: $\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{a}, 1984}=$ abundance at age $a$ in 1984, c= proportionality coefficient for natural mortality, $\mathrm{M}_{1}=$ age- 1 instantaneous natural mortality $\left(\right.$ year $\left.^{-1}\right)$, and $\tau=$ rate of decrease in natural mortality rate $\left(\right.$ year $^{-1}$ age $\left.^{-1}\right) .{ }^{\#}=$ parameter not estimated by catch-at-age analysis.

|  | Catch-at-age model: |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| Parameters | CAA1 | CAA2 | CAA3 | CAA4 | CAA5 |
| Fishery |  |  |  |  |  |
| $\mathrm{q}_{\mathrm{R}}$ | $1.82081 \times 10^{-07}$ | $1.35120 \times 10^{-07}$ | $1.32557 \times 10^{-07}$ | $1.66248 \times 10^{-07}$ | $1.56302 \times 10^{-07}$ |
| $\mathrm{~S}_{\mathrm{R}, 1}$ | $0^{\#}$ | $0^{\#}$ | $0^{\#}$ | $0^{\#}$ | $0^{\#}$ |
| $\mathrm{~S}_{\mathrm{R}, 2}$ | 0.000064 | 0.000033 | 0.000044 | 0.000022 | 0.000043 |
| $\mathrm{~S}_{\mathrm{R}, 3}$ | 0.023185 | 0.048057 | 0.030697 | 0.040342 | 0.033187 |
| $\mathrm{~S}_{\mathrm{R}, 4}$ | 0.247836 | 0.494797 | 0.307270 | 0.421826 | 0.331398 |
| $\mathrm{~S}_{\mathrm{R}, 5}$ | 0.683335 | 1.348836 | 0.833276 | 1.162254 | 0.911426 |
| $\mathrm{~S}_{\mathrm{R}, 6}$ | 0.731383 | 1.336467 | 0.880659 | 1.166437 | 0.992864 |
| $\mathrm{~S}_{\mathrm{R}, 7}$ | 0.751762 | 1.204770 | 0.854484 | 1.071924 | 0.975735 |
| $\mathrm{~S}_{\mathrm{R}, 8}$ | 0.998337 | 1.124553 | 0.996947 | 1.014570 | 0.998220 |
| $\mathrm{~S}_{\mathrm{R}, 9+}$ | $1^{\#}$ | $1^{\#}$ | $1^{\#}$ | $1^{\#}$ | $1^{\#}$ |
| $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{R}, 1984}$ | 0.142549 | 0.091657 | 0.096037 | 0.117867 | 0.109834 |
| $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{R}, 1985}$ | 0.148104 | 0.105439 | 0.103115 | 0.133211 | 0.122809 |
| $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{R}, 1986}$ | 0.216524 | 0.156968 | 0.155994 | 0.196289 | 0.183475 |
| $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{R}, 987}$ | 0.178980 | 0.119329 | 0.129193 | 0.147928 | 0.149416 |
| $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{R}, 1988}$ | 0.174794 | 0.119498 | 0.131549 | 0.144713 | 0.146812 |
| $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{R}, 1989}$ | 0.124317 | 0.090034 | 0.092790 | 0.109261 | 0.105413 |
| $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{R}, 1990}$ | 0.208954 | 0.230527 | 0.172152 | 0.268877 | 0.214931 |
| $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{R}, 1991}$ | 0.113067 | 0.084671 | 0.080215 | 0.104765 | 0.097112 |
| $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{R}, 1992}$ | 0.115043 | 0.075162 | 0.076347 | 0.095023 | 0.091895 |
| $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{R}, 1993}$ | 0.115995 | 0.035917 | 0.049671 | 0.049123 | 0.060918 |

## Lamprey

| $\mu^{\prime}$ | $1^{\#}$ | 0.048894 | $1^{\#}$ | 0.000349 | $1^{\#}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |

Table 12 (cont'd).

|  | Catch-at-age model: |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | :---: |
| Parameters | CAA1 | CAA2 | CAA3 | CAA4 | CAA5 |  |
| Survey |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| $\mathrm{q}^{*}$ | 0.001134 | 0.001051 | 0.000709 | 0.001225 | 0.000947 |  |
| $\mathrm{~S}^{*}{ }_{1}$ | $0^{\#}$ | $0^{\#}$ | $0^{\#}$ | $0^{\#}$ | $0^{\#}$ |  |
| $\mathrm{~S}^{*}$ | 0.024729 | 0.026910 | 0.030937 | 0.025261 | 0.026284 |  |
| $\mathrm{~S}^{*}{ }_{3}$ | 0.180430 | 0.200711 | 0.211788 | 0.192967 | 0.208198 |  |
| $\mathrm{~S}^{*}{ }_{4}$ | 0.507441 | 0.523947 | 0.550043 | 0.512957 | 0.541355 |  |
| $\mathrm{~S}^{*}{ }_{5}$ | $1^{\#}$ | $1^{\#}$ | $1^{\#}$ | $1^{\#}$ | $1^{\#}$ |  |
| $\mathrm{~S}_{6}$ | 0.990297 | 0.952700 | 0.996646 | 0.958498 | 1.011189 |  |
| $\mathrm{~S}^{*}{ }_{7}$ | 0.943763 | 0.813802 | 1.000256 | 0.830414 | 1.000370 |  |
| $\mathrm{~S}^{*}{ }_{8}$ | 1.206543 | 0.906150 | 1.116072 | 0.945295 | 1.122270 |  |
| $\mathrm{~S}^{*}$ | 1.449042 | 0.890466 | 1.236359 | 0.958673 | 1.181630 |  |
| $\mathrm{~S}^{*}{ }_{10+}$ | 2.625431 | 0.982813 | 1.968542 | 1.136801 | 1.679869 |  |

Population

| $\mathrm{N}_{2,1984}$ | 426861.982 | 381721.967 | 488286.153 | 358963.125 | 434857.682 |
| :---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| $\mathrm{~N}_{3,1984}$ | 139172.149 | 112566.865 | 165328.627 | 103814.264 | 127660.333 |
| $\mathrm{~N}_{4,1984}$ | 140175.860 | 114038.703 | 174114.800 | 103423.934 | 134857.190 |
| $\mathrm{~N}_{5,1984}$ | 119144.898 | 92941.040 | 151666.465 | 82863.397 | 117584.339 |
| $\mathrm{~N}_{6,1984}$ | 101295.205 | 81900.967 | 130255.278 | 72053.946 | 98613.080 |
| $\mathrm{~N}_{7,1984}$ | 42293.469 | 38300.960 | 54906.096 | 33300.385 | 40918.423 |
| $\mathrm{~N}_{8,1984}$ | 25281.895 | 25219.011 | 35039.038 | 21187.430 | 26166.310 |
| $\mathrm{~N}_{9,1984}$ | 14216.299 | 18774.859 | 22715.026 | 15290.472 | 18064.430 |
| $\mathrm{~N}_{10,1984}$ | 349.826 | 5026.792 | 989.877 | 2918.870 | 985.216 |
| $\mathrm{~N}_{11+, 1984}$ | $3669.679^{\#}$ | $3669.679^{\#}$ | $3669.679^{\#}$ | $3669.679^{\#}$ | $3669.679^{\#}$ |
| c | $\mathrm{l}^{\#}$ | $1^{\#}$ | 0.676613 | 1.114583 |  |
| $\mathrm{M}_{1}$ | $\#$ | $\#$ | $\#$ | $\#$ | 0.666290 |
| $\tau$ | $\#$ | $\#$ | $\#$ | $\#$ | 1.115309 |

Table 13. Maximum $\log _{\mathrm{e}}$-likelihood components from statistical catch-at-age analyses of the southern Lake Huron lake trout population model, 1984-1993.

|  | Catch-at-age model: |  |  |  |  |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | :---: |
| Likelihood | CAA1 | CAA2 | CAA3 | CAA4 | CAA5 |  |
| Component |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Fishery harvest $\left(\mathrm{L}_{1}\right)$ | -4.4457 | -3.9535 | -2.6376 | -3.3275 | -2.7533 |  |
| Survey CPUE $\left(\mathrm{L}_{2}\right)$ | -1.8072 | -1.4892 | -1.3296 | -1.4883 | -1.3362 |  |
| Fishery age |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| composition $\left(\mathrm{L}_{3}\right)$ | 7.0330 | 11.7392 | 7.5129 | 11.9857 | 9.3428 |  |
| Survey age <br> composition $\left(\mathrm{L}_{4}\right)$ | -169.4730 | -159.7915 | -162.7454 | -160.4057 | -162.1344 |  |
| Fishery effort $\left(\mathrm{L}_{5}\right)$ | 2.8447 | 1.3453 | 3.1637 | 1.5008 | 2.7207 |  |
| Total $\left(\mathrm{L}=\Sigma \mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{i}}\right)$ | -165.8482 | -152.1497 | -156.0359 | -151.7351 | -154.1604 |  |

the catch-at-age analysis were run based on restrictions set to particular parameters that were thought to heavily influence the calibration process. For example, the proportionality coefficient for sea lamprey-induced mortality ( $\mu^{\prime}$ ) and natural mortality proportionality coefficient (c) were either fixed as 1 or estimated by CAA analysis. In preliminary analyses, survey selectivity was fixed with values that followed an asymptotic relationship to length. This reduced the number of parameters estimated. However, for these preliminary analyses, harvest was consistently either underpredicted or overpredicted. The total log-likelihood (L) for these analyses, which ranged from -270.48 to -299.20, indicated a poorer fit than subsequent CAA analyses. In addition, trends were observed in both predicted fishery and survey age compositions. Thus, survey selectivity values were estimated as parameters in all ensuing analyses.

In CAA1, parameters $\mu^{\prime}$ and $c$ were fixed at 1 . This was designated as the baseline CAA model since this implies that I have correctly defined the relationship between sea lamprey-induced mortality and wounding data and also have correctly assigned the level of natural mortality from other sources. The parameters estimated for this analysis are listed in Table 12 and $\log _{\mathrm{e}}$ - likelihood components are listed in Table 13. Predicted harvest was consistently below observed harvest (Figure 14a). A decreasing trend in residuals for survey total CPUE was observed (Figure 14b). Predicted total survey CPUEs were higher than observed values in 1984-1987, while they were lower in most of the later years. This analysis was based on a stringent model that assumed the current, baseline values for natural mortality (see Table 2) and sea lamprey-induced mortality were correct. However, the consistent underprediction of harvest indicates that either natural or lamprey-induced mortality was


Figure 14. $\log _{\mathrm{e}}$-based residuals from catch-at-age analysis CAA1 of the southern Lake Huron lake trout population model. (a) fishery harvest. (b) survey total CPUE.
overestimated by this set of parameter values. Subsequent CAA analyses were structured to assess which one of these sources of mortality (natural or lamprey-induced) was set too high.

In CAA2, $c$ was fixed to 1 , while $\mu$ ' was estimated. This analysis produced a better model fit as indicated by the matching of model predicted harvest with observed values, and by the total $\log _{\mathrm{e}}$-likelihood (L) which was maximized to -152.15 , and higher than the value of -165.85 for CAA1 (Table 13). I did not detect patterns in fishery harvest residuals, survey CPUE residuals, or in residuals for fishery or survey age compositions. However, $\mu$ ' was estimated to be 0.0489 , and if we accept the results of CAA2, the lethality of sea lamprey attacks on lake trout would be significantly lower than previously thought. I concluded that this was unrealistic based on other sources of information indicating that lethality of attacks and mortality caused by sea lamprey are significant for lake trout populations in the Great Lakes.

For example, Bergstedt and Schneider (1988) compared the wounding rates on live lake trout captured in assessment gill nets to recovered dead lake trout using bottom trawls in Lake Ontario and found that nearly all ( $99 \%$ ) of the carcasses had recent sea lamprey wounds, whereas the live fish had much lower wounding rates. They concluded that sea lamprey attack was the primary cause of death of the lake trout carcasses they collected and natural mortality other than that cause by sea lampreys was insignificant. Similar results were reported by Schneider et al. (in press) which was based on the continuation of Bergstedt and Schneider's (1988) study. Furthermore, laboratory studies evaluating the lethality of attacks on lake trout from sea lampreys indicate that approximately $50 \%$ of attacks result in death of the host (Swink and Hanson 1989; Swink 1990).

CAA 3 was used to evaluate whether adjustment of natural mortality could produce an adequate model. Parameter $c$ was estimated while $\mu$ ' was fixed to 1 (Table 12). The total $\log _{\mathrm{e}}$-likelihood value converged at -156.04 (Table 13). There were no trends in fishery harvest or survey total CPUE residuals (Figure 15). Likewise, no patterns in residuals were observed for fishery or survey age compositions (Figures 16,17). Parameter $c$ was estimated to be 0.6766 , indicating that natural mortality was $67.7 \%$ of baseline rates.

Parameters $\mu^{\prime}$ and $c$ were both estimated in CAA4 (Table 12). The total $\log _{\mathrm{e}}{ }^{-}$ likelihood was -151.74 . Since this model had an additional parameter estimated, it is not surprising that the total log-likelihood value was maximized at a value higher than the other catch-at-age analyses (Table 13). Again, no trends in residuals were observed. The parameter $\mu$ ' was estimated to be $0.0003,0.03 \%$ of baseline rates, while parameter $c$ was estimated to be 1.1146. Although the results of CAA4 indicated a relatively good fit, other evidence indicates that the estimated value for $\mu$ ' was unrealistic (see results for CAA2) and sea lamprey-induced mortality is not trivial as these results would seem to indicate.

CAA5 estimated natural mortality using the second approach of fitting a type 3 survivorship function. Parameters estimated by CAA5 are listed in Table 12. The total $\log _{e^{-}}$ likelihood was maximized to -154.16 . No patterns in residuals were observed for fishery harvest or survey CPUE (Figure 18). Likewise, no trends were observed in the residuals for fishery age composition (Figure 19) or survey age composition (Figure 20). The instantaneous rate of natural mortality for age-1 lake trout $\left(\mathrm{M}_{1}\right)$ was estimated to be 0.6663 year ${ }^{-1}$ and $\tau$ was estimated to be $1.115 \mathrm{age}^{-1}$ year $^{-1}$.


Figure 15. $\log _{\mathrm{e}}$-based residuals from catch-at-age analysis CAA3 of the southern Lake
Huron lake trout population model. (a) fishery harvest. (b) survey total CPUE.


Figure 16. Standardized residuals for fishery age composition from CAA3. (a) across years. (b) across ages. Standardized residuals= observed minus predicted proportions at age divided by estimated standard deviation.


Figure 17. Standardized residuals for survey age composition from CAA3. (a) across years.
(b) across ages. Standardized residuals= observed minus predicted proportions at age divided by estimated standard deviation.


Figure 18. $\log _{\mathrm{e}}$-based residuals from catch-at-age analysis CAA5 of the southern Lake Huron lake trout population model. (a) fishery harvest. (b) survey total CPUE.


Figure 19. Standardized residuals for fishery age composition from CAA5. (a) across years. (b) across ages. Standardized residuals= observed minus predicted proportions at age divided by estimated standard deviation.


Figure 20. Standardized residuals for survey age composition from CAA5. (a) across years. (b) across ages. Standardized residuals= observed minus predicted proportions at age divided by estimated standard deviation.

In order to test whether a CAA model had a significantly better fit than the baseline model (CAA1), a likelihood ratio test was used (Seber and Wild 1989). Significant difference in total log-likelihoods was tested against the Chi-square distribution using the likelihood ratio test statistic: $2\left[L(\hat{\theta})-L\left(\theta_{o}\right)\right]$, where $L(\hat{\theta})$ was the total log-likelihood for a CAA analysis with either $\mu^{\prime}, c$, both $\mu^{\prime}$ and $c$, or both $M_{l}$ and $\tau$ estimated, while $\mathrm{L}\left(\theta_{\mathrm{o}}\right)$ was total log-likelihood for the baseline CAA model (CAA1). Degrees of freedom were equal to the number of parameters (i.e., $\left.\mu^{\prime}, c, M_{l}, \tau\right)$ estimated in $\mathrm{L}(\hat{\theta})$ minus the number of parameters estimated by $\mathrm{L}\left(\theta_{\mathrm{o}}\right)$. All CAA models in which the parameters $\mu^{\prime}, c, \mathrm{M}_{1}$, or $\tau$ were estimated had significantly higher total log-likelihood values than the baseline CAA model (CAA2, $\mathrm{P}<0.00001$; CAA3, $\mathrm{P}<0.0001$; CAA4, $\mathrm{P}<0.00001$; CAA5, $\mathrm{P}<0.0001$ ). Furthermore, the estimation of natural mortality by the parameters $M_{1}$ and $\tau$ in CAA5 seemed to fit better than the estimation of $c$ in CAA3 ( $\mathrm{P}<0.054$ ), although not significant at the conventional $\alpha=0.05$ level.

Based on the results from the likelihood ratio test and review of the parameters estimated by the various analyses; CAA5 was considered to be the best model. In models CAA2 and CAA4, the estimates of $\mu$ ' did not realistically reflect the lethality of sea lamprey attacks (see results for CAA2). In retrospect, it appears that there was not enough contrast in wounding rates during 1984-1993 in southern Lake Huron to adequately estimate $\mu^{\prime}$ ' (see Figures 11-13). Even a very large change in wounding rates to unrealistic levels produced little change in model fit. Moreover, CAA3 had a poorer fit than model CAA5. Based on the parameters estimated by CAA5, predicted values of southern Lake Huron fishery harvest,
effort, and survey CPUE matched the observed values well. The parameters estimated were based on the assumption that each type of observed data used in the calibration process was reliable (i.e., fishery harvest, age composition, effort, and survey CPUE and age composition). This was evaluated by measuring the sensitivity of the model to each of the data sources (see below).

Sensitivity of the southern model to calibration data
Figures 21-25 illustrate changes in log-likelihood values according to various weightings $\left(\lambda_{\mathrm{i}}\right)$ that changed how much data source $i$ was emphasized in the fit using catch-at-age model CAA5 (see Methods). Positive changes in log-likelihood indicated improvements in model fit for particular likelihood components, whereas negative values denoted worse fit. The lake trout population model was relatively insensitive to reducing or increasing the emphasis of $\lambda_{1}$, the emphasis factor for fishery harvest data (Figure 21). The total log-likelihood (L) did not decrease more than one unit. Similarly, altering $\lambda_{2}$ (the emphasis factor for survey CPUE data) did not result in notable changes in overall model fit (Figure 22). However, down-weighting of $\lambda_{3}$ (the emphasis factor for fishery age composition data) yielded large decreases in $L$ and $L_{3}$ (likelihood component for fishery age composition) and large increases in $L_{4}$ (likelihood component for survey age composition). This indicates that model fit was strongly influenced by fishery age composition information (Figure 23). The greatest change in $L$ resulted from the de-emphasis of $\lambda_{4}$ (Figure 24). Model fit was highly sensitive to survey age composition data.


Figure 21. Changes in $\log _{\mathrm{e}}$-likelihood components for catch-at-age model fit due to varying emphasis of fishery harvest data $\left(\lambda_{1}\right)$. Likelihood components: $\mathrm{L} 1=$ fishery harvest, $\mathrm{L} 2=$ survey CPUE, L3 = fishery age composition, L4= survey age composition, L5= fishery effort, $\mathrm{L}=$ total.


Figure 22. Changes in $\log _{\mathrm{e}}$-likelihood components for catch-at-age model fit due to varying emphasis of survey CPUE data $\left(\boldsymbol{\lambda}_{2}\right)$. Likelihood components: L1 = fishery harvest, L2= survey CPUE, L3= fishery age composition, L4= survey age composition, L5= fishery effort, $\mathrm{L}=$ total.


Figure 23. Changes in $\log _{\mathrm{e}}$-likelihood components for catch-at-age model fit due to varying emphasis of fishery age composition data $\left(\lambda_{3}\right)$. Likelihood components: $L 1=$ fishery harvest, L2 = survey CPUE, L3 = fishery age composition, L4= survey age composition, L5= fishery effort, $\mathrm{L}=$ total.


Figure 24. Changes in $\log _{\mathrm{e}}$-likelihood components for catch-at-age model fit due to varying emphasis of survey age composition data $\left(\lambda_{4}\right)$. Likelihood components: L1= fishery harvest, L2 = survey CPUE, L3 = fishery age composition, $\mathrm{L} 4=$ survey age composition, $\mathrm{L} 5=$ fishery effort, $\mathrm{L}=$ total.


Figure 25. Changes in $\log _{\mathrm{e}}$-likelihood components for catch-at-age model fit due to varying emphasis of fishery effort data $\left(\lambda_{5}\right)$. Likelihood components: L1 $=$ fishery harvest, $\mathrm{L} 2=$ survey CPUE, $\mathrm{L} 3=$ fishery age composition, $\mathrm{L} 4=$ survey age composition, $\mathrm{L} 5=$ fishery effort, $\mathrm{L}=$ total.

Reduced emphasis of $\lambda_{5}$ resulted in higher likelihood values for $L_{3}$ and $L_{4}$ (Figure 25). Fishery effort information is usually the most questionable source of data in fishery models (Hilborn and Walters 1992). Since the fishery effort information used in CAA was based on effort targeted at all salmonines (e.g., Oncorhynchus tshawytscha, O. kisutch, and O. mykiss), trends in lake trout CPUE may be biased. This may be due to differences in habitat preferences or angler targeting of lake trout and other salmonines. Thus, another catch-at-age analysis was performed to explore the fit of the MH-3/4/5 model without the use of any effort information (CAA6). Since there is one less component in this model without effort data, it was not directly comparable to model CAA5 using the total $\log _{\mathrm{e}}$-likelihoods (L). However, one can compare the individual likelihood components common to both models. The parameter values estimated by the two models were similar (Table 14; see Tables 12, 13). Predicted harvest based on parameters estimated by CAA6 ( $\mathrm{L}_{1}=-5.110188$ ) did not match observed values as well as those of CAA5 ( $\mathrm{L}_{1}=-2.753300$ ). The other likelihood component values for CAA6 were: $L_{2}=-1.329959, L_{3}=10.552618$, and $L_{4}=-$ 158.107641. The age-specific mortality rates averaged from 1984-1993 were similar between CAA5 and CAA6 (Figure 26). Total mortality was slightly higher for CAA6, which is primarily due to higher recreational fishing mortality rates. Based on these results, omission of fishery effort data did not significantly improve model fit to other data sources or dramatically alter estimated mortality rates.

Testing the model's sensitivity to each data source revealed that survey and fishery age composition information were important in determining the set of parameters for optimum fit. Changing the emphasis of survey age composition data contributed the largest

Table 14. Estimated parameter values from catch-at-age analysis model CAA6. Recreational fishery parameters: $\mathrm{q}_{\mathrm{R}}=$ catchability ( angler hours ${ }^{-1}$ ), $\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{R}, \mathrm{a}}=$ selectivity at age $a$, and $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{R}, \mathrm{y}}=$ fishing intensity $\left(\right.$ year $\left.^{-1}\right) . \mu^{\prime}=$ proportionality coefficient for sea lamprey-induced mortality. Research survey parameters: $\mathrm{q}^{*}=$ catchability (meters of gill net ${ }^{-1}$ ), $\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{a}}^{*}=$ selectivity at age $a$. Population parameters: $\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{a}, 1984}=$ abundance at age $a$ in $1984, \mathrm{M}_{1}=$ age- 1 instantaneous natural mortality $\left(\right.$ year $\left.^{-1}\right)$, and $\tau=$ rate of decrease in natural mortality rate $\left(\mathrm{year}^{-1} \mathrm{age}^{-1}\right)$. ${ }^{\text {\# }}=$ parameter not estimated by catch-at-age analysis.

| Fishery Parameters | Value | Survey Parameters | Value | Sea Lamprey and Population Parameters | Value |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mathrm{q}_{\mathrm{R}}$ | $1.56302 \times 10^{-07}$ | $\mathrm{q}^{*}$ | 0.001030 | $\mu^{\prime}$ | $1^{\#}$ |
| $\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{R}, 1}$ | $0^{\#}$ | $\mathrm{S}_{1}{ }_{1}$ | $0^{\#}$ | $\mathrm{N}_{2,1984}$ | 403756.464 |
| $\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{R}, 2}$ | 0.000043 | S* ${ }_{2}$ | 0.025174 | $\mathrm{N}_{3,1984}$ | 118621.889 |
| $\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{R}, 3}$ | 0.031078 | S* ${ }_{3}$ | 0.202199 | $\mathrm{N}_{4,1984}$ | 126903.823 |
| $\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{R}, 4}$ | 0.310250 | S* ${ }_{4}$ | 0.530940 | $\mathrm{N}_{5,1984}$ | 110246.361 |
| $\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{R}, 5}$ | 0.887269 | S* ${ }_{5}$ | $1^{\text {\# }}$ | $\mathrm{N}_{6,1984}$ | 92275.104 |
| $\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{R}, 6}$ | 0.993080 | $S^{*}{ }_{6}$ | 1.011411 | $\mathrm{N}_{7,1984}$ | 38053.854 |
| $\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{R}, 7}$ | 0.975843 | $\mathrm{S}_{7}$ | 1.000369 | N8,1984 | 23906.748 |
| $\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{R}, 8}$ | 0.998185 | $\mathrm{S}^{*} 8$ | 1.163516 | $\mathrm{N}_{9,1984}$ | 16092.736 |
| $\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{R}, 9+}$ | $1^{\#}$ | $\mathrm{S}_{9}$ | 1.230265 | $\mathrm{N}_{10,1984}$ | 985.310 |
| $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{R}, 1984}$ | 0.117562 | $S^{*}{ }_{10+}$ | 1.781492 | $\mathrm{N}_{11+} 1984$ | $3669.679^{\text {\# }}$ |
| $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{R}, 1985}$ | 0.189955 |  |  | $\mathrm{M}_{1}$ | 0.707333 |
| $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{R}, 1986}$ | 0.197934 |  |  | $\tau$ | 1.116077 |
| $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{R}, 1987}$ | 0.132127 |  |  |  |  |
| $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{R}, 1988}$ | 0.086388 |  |  |  |  |
| $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{R}, 1989}$ | 0.098662 |  |  |  |  |
| $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{R}, 1990}$ | 0.333537 |  |  |  |  |
| $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{R}, 1991}$ | 0.122551 |  |  |  |  |
| $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{R}, 1992}$ | 0.168678 |  |  |  |  |
| $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{R}, 1993}$ | 0.072327 |  |  |  |  |



Figure 26. Age-specific instantaneous mortality rates (year ${ }^{-1}$ ) for lake trout in southern Lake Huron as estimated by statistical catch-at-age analysis models CAA5 and CAA6. Mortality rates averaged from 1984-1993. $\mathrm{M}=$ natural mortality, $\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{R}}=$ recreational fishing mortality, $\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}=$ sea lamprey-induced mortality, and $\mathrm{Z}=$ total mortality.
fluctuations in the total log-likelihood. This indicated that model predictions of lake trout abundance were heavily influenced by survey data. The research survey data were collected in a systematic and consistent manner, and were considered the most reliable data source. Since virtually all lake trout collected in surveys had fin clips, aging errors were insignificant because each cohort had a distinguishing fin clip pattern. Furthermore, identical fin clip patterns between cohorts were validated by scale analysis of age (J. Johnson, Alpena Fisheries Research Station, MDNR, pers. comm.).

Fishery age composition data also strongly influenced model fit. However, fishery data were considered less reliable in comparison to research survey data. Specifically, fishery age composition data were collected in a less rigorous manner and were subject to biases associated with angler behavior. Fishery harvest and age composition data were not available for all years, and were not collected in all months for each year. In addition, age composition of fishery harvest were derived from subsamples, which may be biased due to an inconsistent sampling regime. As indicated in the methods section, some of these measurement errors were accounted for by limiting maximum sample size in a particular year to 200 fish in the $\log _{\mathrm{e}}$-likelihood equation for fishery age composition data $\left(\mathrm{L}_{3}\right)$.

Based on the considerations discussed above, model predictions of mortality rates were evaluated by de-emphasizing fishery age composition data $\left(L_{3}\right)$. When $\lambda_{3}$ was set to 0.1 , age-specific total mortality rates were lower than when $\lambda_{3}$ was set at 1 (Figure 27). This was primarily due to reductions in natural mortality for ages 1-4 and reductions in fishing mortality for ages 5 and older. However, the proportion of lake trout killed in southern Lake Huron by sea lamprey and fishing averaged from 1984-1993 remained roughly the same with


Figure 27. Differences in estimated age-specific instantaneous mortality rates (year ${ }^{-1}$ ) with emphasis factor for fishery age composition data $\left(\lambda_{3}\right)$ set at 0.1 and 1 . Mortality rates averaged from 1984-1993. $\mathrm{M}=$ natural mortality, $\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{R}}=$ recreational fishing mortality, $\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}=$ sea lamprey-induced mortality, and $\mathrm{Z}=$ total mortality.
$\lambda_{3}=0.1$ and $\lambda_{3}=1$. When $\lambda_{3}=1$, fishing accounted for $2.8 \%$ of the deaths on average, while sea lamprey parasitism killed $5.9 \%$. For $\lambda_{3}=0.1$, fishing removed $2.1 \%$ of the population and sea lampreys killed $7.2 \%$ of lake trout. Average total annual abundance of lake trout in southern Lake Huron from 1984-1993 was estimated to be 1.2 million fish per year for $\lambda_{3}=1$ and 1.6 million fish per year for $\lambda_{3}=0.1$. Overall, de-emphasizing fishery age composition data did not qualitatively change model predictions. Presumably, this is because predicted fishery age composition poorly matched the observed data--and it is those data and the estimates of their reliability that is questioned.

Based on the evaluations of model sensitivity to data sources, changing the emphasis factors did not significantly alter qualitative patterns and usually did not alter quantitative estimates by large amounts. As a result of these analyses, the emphasis factors for each data source were maintained at 1 .

## Uncertainty in estimated abundance

In order to evaluate the uncertainty in model estimates of abundance, the confidence bounds of parameter estimates must be determined. However, for multi-dimensional and highly non-linear problems such as the case in this study where there were 38 parameters estimated, conventional methods are often not robust (Seber and Wild 1989). Therefore, I used a one-dimensional approach aimed at a critical parameter linked to population abundance, namely recreational fishing intensity in 1993 ( $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{R}, 1993}$ ). I found the values (confidence bounds) of this parameter that had 5\% of the total likelihood below the lower bound and had 5\% of the total likelihood above the upper bound (Hilborn and Walters 1992).

I calculated this $90 \%$ confidence interval using a likelihood ratio test (see Statistical catch-at-age analysis of the southern Lake Huron lake trout population model in Results section). I then evaluated the corresponding abundance values for 1993 at the limits of this confidence interval and took this as approximate confidence bounds for abundance for that year. For 1993, these bounds for abundance of ages 3+ lake trout from the southern model were $20 \%$ below and $24 \%$ above the estimated value. Thus, the model's estimate of the mean abundance of ages $3+$ lake trout in 1993 was 377,000 fish with a $90 \%$ confidence interval of 301,000 to 467,000 fish. This confidence interval probably underestimates uncertainty since it is conditional on the values of quantities such as sea lamprey-induced mortality, which were assumed known.

## Calibration of the northern and central lake trout population models

Year-specific commercial fishing intensities and recreational fishery catchability coefficients for the northern and central regions estimated by the calibration procedure are listed in Table 27 of the Appendix. The central area model was successfully calibrated with the objective function minimized to match predicted commercial harvest to observed values (scaled 20\% higher to account for under-reporting). The northern area model was successfully calibrated to both survey age composition and commercial harvest (adjusted for under-reporting). The parameter $\mu^{\prime}$ in the northern model was estimated to be 4.06 (Table 14) indicating that sea lamprey-induced mortality rates for lake trout $>533 \mathrm{~mm}$ were substantially underestimated using the wounding rates from central Lake Huron. Sea
lamprey-induced mortality rates for lake trout in northern Lake Huron are in Table 44 of the Appendix.

## Model output

Southern Lake Huron (MH-3/4/5), 1984-1993
Based on the results of statistical catch-at-age analysis of the southern Lake Huron population model, the estimated mean annual abundance of lake trout from 1984-1993 was 1.1 million (Table 28, Appendix). Mean annual abundance for mature lake trout (ages 8+) was estimated at about 70,000 fish. Total annual abundance was estimated to be lower during 1990-1993 than 1984-1989. This was due to lower stocking rates in 1987, 1988, and 1990 (Table 18, Appendix). Estimated mortality rates were relatively constant during this time period. On average, sea lamprey-induced mortality was estimated to be higher than all other sources of mortality (Figure 27, $\lambda_{3}=1$; Table 11; also see Tables 29-30 in Appendix). For lake trout ages most selected by sea lampreys and recreational fishing (ages 3-10), it was estimated that 43\% of lake trout deaths were caused by sea lamprey parasitism, recreational fishing accounted for $21 \%$ of the deaths, while natural mortality killed 36\% (Figure 28). Estimates of annual deaths due to each mortality source for each age are listed in Tables 3133 of the Appendix.

Central Lake Huron (MH-2), 1984-1993

During 1984-1993, estimated mean annual abundance of lake trout in region MH-2 was about 385,000 (Table 34, Appendix). Mean abundance estimated for ages 8+ was

| Sea Lamprey |
| :--- |
| $\square$ Commercial Fishing |
| $\square$ Recreational Fishing |



Figure 28. Allocation of estimated lake trout deaths (ages 3-10) in the main basin of Lake Huron from 1984-1993. MH-1 = north, MH-2= central, and MH-3/4/5= south.
approximately 26,000 fish. An increasing trend in total abundance can be attributed to higher stocking rates over time (Table 18, Appendix). Overall recruitment in central Lake Huron, as indexed by age- 1 abundance, was lower than southern Lake Huron. This was due to lower stocking rates and the high emigration rate (60\%) from central to northern Lake Huron assumed in the population models. This was reflected in the lower mean annual abundance estimated in the central region as compared to the south. Sea lamprey-induced mortality was overwhelmingly the dominant source of lake trout death in central Lake Huron (Figure 29; Table 10; also see Tables 29, 35-36 in Appendix). In contrast, commercial and recreational fishing mortality were minor. In relation to numbers of ages 3-10 lake trout killed in the central area from 1984-1993, sea lamprey parasitism was estimated to account for more than half of all deaths (Figure 28). Recreational fishing accounted for 2\%, commercial fishing accounted for 7\%, and natural mortality 39\% of ages 3-10 lake trout deaths. Estimates of total deaths by year and age are in Tables 37-40 of the Appendix.

Northern Lake Huron (MH-1), 1984-1993

Estimated abundance of lake trout in northern Lake Huron averaged 1.4 million fish per year from 1984-1993 (Table 41, Appendix). However, estimated mean abundance of mature lake trout (ages $8+$ ) was about 3,000 fish per year. Total lake trout abundance was estimated to be highest in the north compared with the rest of the main basin of Lake Huron, and was dominated by immature fish. This was due to the higher stocking rates in the north and the high immigration from central Lake Huron (Table 18, Appendix). An increasing


Figure 29. Age-specific estimates of instantaneous mortality rates (year ${ }^{-1}$ ) for lake trout in central Lake Huron. Mortality rates averaged from 1984-1993.
trend in estimated total annual abundance was observed over the time series. This trend reflects recruitment as indicated by age-1 abundance (Tables 41, 18, Appendix).

Mortality rates changed dramatically from 1984-1994. Commercial fishing mortality for ages 3-10 lake trout was the highest source of death during 1987-1989, whereas sea lamprey-induced mortality was the dominant source during 1984-1985 and 1991-1993 (Figure 30; Tables 29, 42-44, Appendix). For ages 4-7 lake trout during 1987-1988, estimated instantaneous mortality rates due to commercial fishing ranged from 3.81 to 9.15 year ${ }^{-1}$. Lake trout are not a target species in the commercial fishery, and are harvested as bycatch in the lake whitefish (Coregonus clupeaformis) large-mesh gill net fishery (M. Ebener, Chippewa-Ottawa Treaty Fishery Management Authority, pers. comm.). The high commercial fishing mortality rates estimated correspond to the highest levels of tribal gill net effort for lake whitefish during 1984-1993 (Table 26, Appendix). From 1991-1993, when mortality rates were relatively constant, the dominant source of mortality for lake trout in northern Lake Huron was due to sea lampreys (Figure 31; Tables 29, 42-44, Appendix). Commercial fishing was also a significant source of lake trout mortality starting at age-4. In contrast, recreational fishing was an insignificant source of mortality for lake trout in the north. Although total mortality was estimated to be extremely high for the older lake trout, there were very few fish older than age- 8 in the population, because most fish were killed at earlier ages (Table 41, Appendix).

In terms of the average number of ages 3-10 lake trout killed in the northern region, from 1984-1993 commercial fishing caused 54\%, sea lamprey parasitism 30\%, recreational fishing less than $1 \%$, and natural mortality $16 \%$ of deaths (Figure 28; Tables 45-48,


Figure 30. Temporal patterns in estimated instantaneous mortality rates $\left(\right.$ year $\left.^{-1}\right)$ averaged for ages 3-10 lake trout in northern Lake Huron.


Figure 31. Estimates of age-specific instantaneous mortality rates (year ${ }^{-1}$ ) for lake trout in northern Lake Huron. Mortality rates averaged from 1991-1993.

Appendix). However, during the most recent period (1991-1993), sea lampreys caused 44\% of deaths for ages 3-10 lake trout, while commercial fishing accounted for $33 \%$ (Figure 28).

## Total mortality rates in Lake Huron

In southern Lake Huron, estimated instantaneous rates of total mortality ( $Z$ ) for lake trout ages 5 and older were above the GLFC lake trout rehabilitation target maximum of 0.59 year ${ }^{-1}$ during 1987, 1990, and 1993(Table 49, Appendix). Overall, total mortality rates in southern Lake Huron were below the lake trout rehabilitation target. For central Lake Huron, estimates of Z were below the GLFC target maximum in all years from 1984-1993 (Table 50, Appendix). The total mortality rates estimated for lake trout ages 5+ in northern Lake Huron exceeded the rehabilitation target maximum in all years from 1984-1993 (Table 51, Appendix).

## Model projections

## Southern Lake Huron (MH-3/4/5)

Scenario 1: Total Allowable Catch (TAC) with maximum Z=0.59 year ${ }^{-1}$
Under the TAC scenario, abundance of lake trout ages 8 and older in southern Lake Huron is projected to decrease $56 \%$ by the year 2010 if sea lamprey-induced mortality was equal to current estimated rates (Figure 32a). If sea lamprey-induced mortality was eliminated, total abundance of lake trout ages $8+$ is projected to still decrease $54 \%$ by the year 2010. TAC is projected to increase $194 \%$ by the year 2010 under current conditions and is projected to increase $783 \%$ if sea lamprey-induced mortality was reduced to 0 (Figure 32b).


Figure 32. Model estimates of lake trout (a) abundance for ages 8+, and (b) total harvest under a total allowable catch (TAC) management scenario in southern Lake Huron from 1984-2010. Maximum total instantaneous mortality for projections was 0.59 year $^{-1}$.

Projections (1994-2010) were according to varying levels of sea lamprey-induced mortality $\left(Z_{L}\right):$ Current $=$ average $Z_{L}$ for 1991-1993; $0.75=75 \%$ of current; $0.50=50 \%$ of current; $0.25=$ $25 \%$ of current; $0.0=\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ is 0 .

These results were based under the assumption that fishing mortality could be increased to make total mortality equal to the target rate of 0.59 year $^{-1}$.

Scenario 2: Current fishing mortality rate
If fishing mortality remained constant during the projection period (equal to average of 1991-1993), total abundance of ages 8+ lake trout is projected to decrease $29 \%$ under current sea lamprey-induced mortality rates (Figure 33a). However, if $Z_{L}$ was reduced to 0 , abundance would increase $318 \%$ by 2010 (Figure 33a). Under this management regime, harvest would increase $66 \%$ by the year 2010 with current sea lamprey-induced mortality rates and would increase $353 \%$ if $\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}=0$ (Figure 33b).

Scenario 3: No fishing
Under this scenario, total abundance of lake trout older than age-7 are projected to increase $7 \%$ under current sea lamprey-induced mortality rates and to increase $678 \%$ by the year 2010 if $Z_{L}$ was 0 (Figure 34). This management option provides the highest projected spawner population increase under current stocking, natural mortality, and sea lampreyinduced mortality rates.

## Central Lake Huron (MH-2)

Scenario 1: Total Allowable Catch (TAC) with maximum $\mathrm{Z}=0.59$ year $^{-1}$
Total abundance of ages $8+$ lake trout in the central region is projected to decrease $15 \%$ by 2010 under this management plan with current sea lamprey-induced mortality rates


Figure 33. Model estimates of lake trout (a) abundance for ages $8+$ and, (b) total harvest under a constant fishing mortality management scenario in southern Lake Huron from 19842010. Fishing mortality rates for projections were based on the average of 1991-1993 rates.

Projections (1994-2010) were according to varying levels of sea lamprey-induced mortality
$\left(Z_{L}\right):$ Current $=$ average $Z_{L}$ for 1991-1993; $0.75=75 \%$ of current; $0.50=50 \%$ of current; $0.25=$ $25 \%$ of current; $0.0=\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ is 0 .


Figure 34. Model estimates of ages 8+ lake trout abundance in southern Lake Huron from 1984-2010. Projections were based on a no fishing management scenario according to varying levels of sea lamprey-induced mortality $\left(\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}\right)$ : Current= average $\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ for 1991-1993; $0.75=75 \%$ of current $; 0.50=50 \%$ of current; $0.25=25 \%$ of current; $0.0=Z_{\mathrm{L}}$ is 0 .
(Figure 35). If sea lamprey-induced mortality was reduced to zero, ages $8+$ abundance is projected to increase $51 \%$ by 2010. This is because of the differential age-selectivity of sea lamprey-induced and fishing mortality rates. Thus, it is more beneficial to allocate the maximum mortality rate to fishing than to sea lampreys because fishing tends to target a smaller range of ages than sea lampreys. If $Z_{L}$ was equal to current rates, commercial harvest is projected to increase $157 \%$ under the TAC plan (Figure 36a). If $Z_{L}$ was zero, TAC is projected to increase $500 \%$ by 2010. Similar increases in projected recreational harvest were observed (Figure 36b).

Scenario 2: Current fishing mortality rate
Under current fishing and sea lamprey-induced mortality levels, total abundance of ages 8+ lake trout is projected to increase $50 \%$ by the year 2010 (Figure 37). If $Z_{L}$ was reduced to zero, abundance of ages $8+$ in central Lake Huron is projected to increase $924 \%$ by 2010. Commercial harvest of lake trout is projected to increase $27 \%$ with current sea lamprey conditions, and to increase $134 \%$ when $Z_{L}$ was zero (Figure 38a). Recreational harvest had a higher level of projected increase than commercial harvest. Under current sea lamprey-induced mortality rates, recreational harvest is projected to increase $49 \%$ by 2010 (Figure 38b). If $Z_{L}$ was reduced to zero, projected harvest increases $357 \%$ by 2010.

## Scenario 3: No fishing

Under this management plan, ages 8+ lake trout abundance is projected to increase $124 \%$ by the year 2010 given current sea lamprey-induced mortality rates (Figure 39). Total


Figure 35. Model estimates of ages $8+$ lake trout abundance under a total allowable catch (TAC) management scenario in central Lake Huron from 1984-2010. Maximum total instantaneous mortality for projections was 0.59 year $^{-1}$. Projections (1994-2010) were according to varying levels of sea lamprey-induced mortality $\left(\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}\right)$ : Current= average $\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ for 1991-1993; $0.75=75 \%$ of current; $0.50=50 \%$ of current; $0.25=25 \%$ of current; $0.0=Z_{\mathrm{L}}$ is 0 .


Figure 36. Model estimates of lake trout (a) commercial harvest, and (b) recreational harvest in central Lake Huron from 1984-2010. Projections were based on a total allowable catch (TAC) management scenario according to varying levels of sea lamprey-induced mortality $\left(Z_{L}\right): C u r r e n t=$ average $Z_{L}$ for 1991-1993; $0.75=75 \%$ of current; $0.50=50 \%$ of current; $0.25=$ $25 \%$ of current; $0.0=\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ is 0 . Maximum total instantaneous mortality for projections was 0.59 year ${ }^{-1}$.


Figure 37. Model estimates of ages $8+$ lake trout abundance under a constant fishing mortality management scenario in central Lake Huron from 1984-2010. Fishing mortality rates for projections were based on the average of 1991-1993 rates. Projections (1994-2010) were according to varying levels of sea lamprey-induced mortality $\left(\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}\right)$ : Current= average $\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ for 1991-1993; $0.75=75 \%$ of current; $0.50=50 \%$ of current; $0.25=25 \%$ of current; $0.0=\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ is 0.


Figure 38. Model estimates of lake trout (a) commercial harvest, and (b) recreational harvest in central Lake Huron from 1984-2010. Projections were based on a constant fishing mortality management scenario according to varying levels of sea lamprey-induced mortality
$\left(Z_{L}\right):$ Current $=$ average $Z_{L}$ for 1991-1993; $0.75=75 \%$ of current; $0.50=50 \%$ of current; $0.25=$ $25 \%$ of current; $0.0=\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ is 0 . Fishing mortality rates for projections were based on the average of 1991-1993 rates.


Figure 39. Model estimates of ages 8+ lake trout abundance in central Lake Huron from 1984-2010. Projections were based on a zero fishing management scenario according to varying levels of sea lamprey-induced mortality $\left(\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}\right)$ : Current= average $\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ for 1991-1993; $0.75=75 \%$ of current $; 0.50=50 \%$ of current; $0.25=25 \%$ of current; $0.0=Z_{\mathrm{L}}$ is 0 .
abundance is projected to increase $1,578 \%$ if $Z_{L}$ was zero. Compared to the other two plans, zero fishing would allow for maximum spawner population regeneration in central Lake Huron.

## Northern Lake Huron (MH-1)

Scenario 1: Total Allowable Catch (TAC) with maximum Z=0.59 year ${ }^{-1}$
Following the TAC management plan, total abundance of ages $8+$ lake trout in northern Lake Huron is projected to increase $10,784 \%$ by the year 2010 (Figure 40). However, no harvest would be allowed since sea lamprey-induced and natural mortality rates exceeded the target maximum rate (Figure 41). This enormous increase in ages $8+$ abundance in the projections was due to low fishing mortality rates in comparison with the extremely high rates during 1987-1989. This high fishing mortality period essentially eliminated fish that would be ages $8+$ (see Tables 41-44, Appendix). Moreover, under the TAC plan, no harvest was allowed until sea lamprey-induced mortality was reduced to $25 \%$ of current rates. The highest increase in ages $8+$ lake trout abundance $(52,976 \%)$ is projected to occur if sea lamprey-induced mortality was reduced to zero (Figure 40). Furthermore, when sea lamprey-induced mortality was reduced to $25 \%$ of current rates, the projected increase in ages $8+$ abundance was less than when $Z_{L}$ was reduced only by $50 \%$. This lower increase in abundance was due to the increase in fishing mortality to scale total mortality to the target of 0.59 year $^{-1}$.


Figure 40. Model estimates of ages 8+ lake trout abundance under a total allowable catch (TAC) management scenario in northern Lake Huron from 1984-2010. Maximum total instantaneous mortality for projections was 0.59 year $^{-1}$. Projections (1994-2010) were according to varying levels of sea lamprey-induced mortality $\left(\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}\right)$ : Current= average $\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ for 1991-1993; $0.75=75 \%$ of current; $0.50=50 \%$ of current; $0.25=25 \%$ of current; $0.0=Z_{\mathrm{L}}$ is 0 .


Figure 41. Model estimates of lake trout (a) commercial harvest, and (b) recreational harvest in northern Lake Huron from 1984-2010. Projections were based on a total allowable catch (TAC) management scenario according to varying levels of sea lamprey-induced mortality $\left(Z_{L}\right):$ Current $=$ average $Z_{L}$ for 1991-1993; $0.75=75 \%$ of current; $0.50=50 \%$ of current; $0.25=$ $25 \%$ of current; $0.0=\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ is 0 . Maximum total instantaneous mortality for projections was 0.59 year ${ }^{-1}$.

Scenario 2: Current fishing mortality rate
Under current (1991-1993) fishing mortality rates, ages 8+ abundance in northern Lake Huron is projected to increase under all levels of sea lamprey-induced mortality (Figure 42). Under current $Z_{L}$, projected abundance of ages $8+$ lake trout would increase $2,885 \%$ by 2010 , and increase $86,305 \%$ if $Z_{L}$ was zero. This high increase was due to the current fishing mortality rates being significantly lower than the mortality rates during 1987-1989, which in turn allowed for the resurgence of older fish in the projection period even with similar sea lamprey-induced mortality rates. During 1989-1993, there were very few fish older than age8 in the population (Tables 22, 41, Appendix). Natural mortality was estimated to be highest for ages 1-3, commercial fishing mortality impacted the population at age-3 and was most selective for ages 4-6, while sea lampreys started to impact lake trout at age-5 and increased with age. When fishing mortality rates from 1987-1989 were used instead of 1991-1993 rates in this scenario, ages $8+$ abundance is projected to decrease by $99.9 \%$ or more by the year 2010 under all levels of sea lamprey-induced mortality.

Increases in projected commercial harvest by the year 2010 ranged from $26 \%$ under current sea lamprey conditions to $135 \%$ increase when $Z_{L}$ was zero (Figure 43a). Similarly, recreational harvest is also projected to increase, although in higher proportions (Figure 43b). Recreational harvest is projected to increase $67 \%$ by the year 2010 under current sea lamprey-induced mortality rates and by $418 \%$ if $Z_{L}$ was zero.


Figure 42. Model estimates of ages $8+$ lake trout abundance under a constant fishing mortality management scenario in northern Lake Huron from 1984-2010. Fishing mortality rates for projections were based on the average of 1991-1993 rates. Projections (1994-2010) were according to varying levels of sea lamprey-induced mortality $\left(\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}\right)$ : Current= average $\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ for 1991-1993; $0.75=75 \%$ of current $; 0.50=50 \%$ of current; $0.25=25 \%$ of current; $0.0=\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ is 0.


Figure 43. Model estimates of lake trout (a) commercial harvest, and (b) recreational harvest in northern Lake Huron from 1984-2010. Projections were based on a constant fishing mortality management scenario according to varying levels of sea lamprey-induced mortality $\left(Z_{L}\right):$ Current $=$ average $Z_{L}$ for $1991-1993 ; 0.75=75 \%$ of current; $0.50=50 \%$ of current; $0.25=$ $25 \%$ of current; $0.0=\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ is 0 . Fishing mortality rates for projections were based on the average of 1991-1993 rates.

Scenario 3: No fishing
The maximum increase in ages 8+ abundance in northern Lake Huron is projected to occur under this strict management plan (Figure 44). With current sea lamprey-induced mortality rates, abundance of ages $8+$ lake trout is projected to exceed 30,900 fish by 2010 , an increase of greater than $10,700 \%$. If sea lamprey-induced mortality was reduced to zero, ages $8+$ lake trout would increase more than $470,000 \%$ or reach an abundance of 1.3 million fish.

Mortality trade-off: sea lamprey-induced vs. fishing mortality
Under 1991-1993 sea lamprey and fishing conditions in the main basin of Lake Huron, decreases in sea lamprey-induced mortality yield a larger increase in projected ages $8+$ abundance than equivalent percentage decreases in fishing mortality. However, this was not true over the entire period for northern Lake Huron. Assuming current sea lampreyinduced mortality rates and the much higher fishing mortality rates from 1987-1989, decreases in fishing mortality are projected to yield greater gains in ages $8+$ lake trout abundance than equivalent decreases in sea lamprey-induced mortality (Figure 45).


Figure 44. Model estimates of ages $8+$ lake trout abundance in northern Lake Huron from 1984-2010. Projections were based on a zero fishing management scenario according to varying levels of sea lamprey-induced mortality $\left(\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}\right)$ : Current= average $\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{L}}$ for 1991-1993; $0.75=75 \%$ of current $; 0.50=50 \%$ of current; $0.25=25 \%$ of current; $0.0=Z_{\mathrm{L}}$ is 0 .


Figure 45. Change in projected abundance of ages 8+ lake trout in the year 2010 due to decreases in fishing and sea lamprey-induced mortality rates for northern Lake Huron.

Fishing mortality was based on the average of 1987-1989 rates, sea lamprey-induced mortality was based on the average of 1991-1993 rates.

## DISCUSSION

The primary goal of lake trout rehabilitation in Lake Huron is to re-establish selfsustaining populations that are capable of supporting harvest (DesJardine et al. 1995). In addition, the rehabilitation plan states that total annual mortality rates should not exceed 45\% to facilitate the achievement of the primary goal. Although the rehabilitation efforts in Lake Huron have been ongoing since the late 1960s, progress has been limited by the fact that lake trout populations in the main basin are still totally dependent on hatchery stockings. The lack of significant natural recruitment may be due to spawning habitat deficiencies, poor spawning site homing ability, poor genetic fitness of hatchery lake trout, insufficient spawning stock biomass, or a combination of these factors. The failure of lake trout to re-establish selfsustaining populations is likely due to several of these factors, however, high mortality rates have played an important role in limiting population growth, especially for populations that were starting from near extinction levels, as in the case with lake trout in the main basin of Lake Huron. This study examined the effects of fishing and sea lamprey parasitism on lake trout abundance and showed that temporal variations and age-selectivity of these mortality sources have greatly affected population growth in Lake Huron, particularly in northern waters.

## Role of sea lampreys in lake trout rehabilitation

Based on the evaluations of the patterns in sea lamprey wounding rates on lake trout, my results indicated that sea lampreys target larger lake trout in Lake Huron, and thus inflict higher mortality rates on older fish. This finding has been previously documented, but has not been reported for the main basin of Lake Huron. Although I did not detect any overall temporal trends in wounding rates from 1984-1993, there did appear to be a cyclic pattern. This cyclic phenomenon may be related to variations in sea lamprey year-class strength associated with treatment of streams and rivers with chemical toxicants by sea lamprey control programs. I also detected a geographic gradient in sea lamprey-induced mortality rates with the highest rates in northern Lake Huron. This was based on the results from ANOVA models that compared the rates between central and southern Lake Huron, and the calibration of the northern population model which estimated sea lamprey-induced mortality rates much higher than the other regions. These sea lamprey-induced mortality rates were based on the assumption that the laboratory values for the probability of survival from a sea lamprey attack reported by Swink (1990) were realistic values. An attempt was made to evaluate these probabilities using statistical catch-at-age analysis, but due to the lack of sufficient contrast in wounding rates in the time series, no conclusions could be made as to the accuracy of these values. Future research should focus on validating these survival probabilities in natural systems.

Overall, the analyses of the patterns in wounding rates showed that sea lampreyinduced mortality rates were not constant across age, time, or geographic area. The implications for lake trout rehabilitation are that lake trout population growth is highly
dependent on sea lamprey dynamics. The high mortality rates caused by sea lamprey parasitism in northern Lake Huron was one of the most influential factors in inhibiting lake trout population increase.

Survival and abundance of lake trout during 1984-1993
Lake trout total mortality rates were lower in the central region of the main basin of Lake Huron than in the other regions during 1984-1993. Total instantaneous mortality in the central region was below the rehabilitation target of 0.59 year $^{-1}(\mathrm{~A}=0.45)$. In southern Lake Huron, total mortality was higher than the central region mostly due to higher fishing mortality rates. Similar to central Lake Huron, total mortality rates in the south were usually below the target maximum mortality rate during 1984-1993. In northern Lake Huron, total mortality has exceeded the target rate in every year with instantaneous rates reaching values up to 9.5 year $^{-1}$. During the late 1980s, high commercial fishing mortality, combined with high levels of sea lamprey parasitism caused the age structure of the population to be truncated with virtually no fish older than age-8 from 1988 to the present. These mortality rates do not provide promise for lake trout re-establishment, particularly for a population that is recovering from virtual extinction.

Abundance of mature lake trout, an index of potential natural recruitment, was highest in southern Lake Huron and lowest in northern Lake Huron. There was approximately a twenty-fold difference in mean abundance of ages $8+$ lake trout between the two regions during 1984-1993. This was not due to differential stocking rates, but can be attributed to the lower sea lamprey-induced and fishing mortality rates in the south. The lack of commercial
exploitation has contributed in allowing the high abundance of mature lake trout in southern Lake Huron. There were eight times as many mature lake trout in central Lake Huron than in the north. Even with $60 \%$ immigration from central Lake Huron, abundance of ages $8+$ lake trout in the north only averaged about 3,200 fish during 1984-1993. Such low spawning stock biomass probably explains why there has been no natural recruitment in northern Lake Huron. Similarly, low spawning stock biomass in central Lake Huron, which is likely due to the high emigration (60\%) to northern Lake Huron, is also precluding natural recruitment, while lack of sufficient suitable spawning substrate is also an important factor. Although there are reports of some natural recruitment in central Lake Huron in Thunder Bay (Johnson and VanAmberg 1995) and on the mid-lake Six Fathom-Yankee Reef complex (C. Bowen, II, National Biological Service, pers. comm.), these observations were localized and are probably not contributing significantly to the regional population at this time.

Despite the high numbers of mature lake trout in southern Lake Huron (annual mean of approximately 70,000 fish), lack of suitable spawning habitat has probably reduced the likelihood for natural reproduction (Hansen 1994; Eshenroder et al. 1995). Ironically, spawning habitat has been reported to be abundant in northern Lake Huron (Eshenroder et al. 1995), but the low abundance of mature fish there due to high mortality rates has diminished the potential for natural recruitment. This is despite immigration of lake trout from central Lake Huron. Unless mortality rates are reduced in northern Lake Huron, rehabilitation will not be achieved under current conditions.

## Management trade-off: fishing vs. sea lamprey-induced mortality

## Northern Lake Huron

Progress towards lake trout rehabilitation, as indicated by changes in spawner abundance (ages 8 and older), was evaluated through a series of trade-off analyses between the management of fishing and sea lamprey-induced mortality. In northern Lake Huron (MH1), there has been concern about the high influx of parasitic phase sea lampreys from the St . Mary's River, and mortality caused by the tribal gill net fishery. Under 1991-1993 fishing and sea lamprey-induced mortality rates, there is the potential for increase in mature lake trout abundance. However, the amount of increase may not produce sufficient spawning stock biomass to allow natural recruitment. Currently, there is no quantitative reference to what spawning stock biomass must be for natural recruitment, which is the first step towards self-sustainability.

Commercial fishing mortality has fluctuated temporally and drastically affected the age structure of the population in concert with sea lamprey-induced mortality. For example, fishing intensities during 1987-1989, which were the highest in the time series, resulted in a highly truncated age structure with very few fish in the population older than age-8. If fishing mortality were allowed to reach those high rates again, spawning stock biomass will decrease. Under current sea lamprey-induced mortality rates, model simulations indicated that the maximum abundance of ages $8+$ lake trout would be 9,500 fish under current fishing mortality rates, and 31,000 fish under a zero fishing scenario. Given the large spatial area of northern Lake Huron and the ongoing high mortality rates due to sea lampreys, these results
suggest that re-establishment of self-sustaining lake trout populations is unlikely until sea lamprey abundance is reduced.

Although optimal levels of fishing and sea lamprey control depend upon economic costs of reducing mortality due to each source, the trade-off analysis suggests that a percentage drop in sea lamprey-induced mortality produces more mature lake trout than a similar decrease in fishing mortality. However, it is imperative that both sea lampreyinduced and commercial fishing mortality be managed closely so that total mortality rates do not reach the levels comparable to 1987-1989. If mortality rates are to remain high in northern Lake Huron, the only way to increase the abundance of mature lake trout would be to significantly increase hatchery stockings. This is not a wise option since it is financially costly and does not account for possible depensatory responses from sea lampreys and fishing.

## Central Lake Huron

Results from trade-off analyses indicated that reductions in sea lamprey-induced mortality would produce a higher increase in mature lake trout abundance than equivalent reductions in fishing mortality. Overall, fishery exploitation has been low on this population when compared to sea lamprey-induced mortality and to the situation in northern Lake Huron. Under current conditions, there is promise for population growth in central Lake Huron. Simulation results indicated that total abundance of mature lake trout would increase $50 \%$ by the year 2010 with current fishing and sea lamprey-induced mortality rates. If fishing mortality was to be regulated, the TAC management plan with a target of $\mathrm{A}=0.45$ would not
be a logical choice. Under current conditions, simulations indicate that adoption of the TAC plan would result in a $15.4 \%$ decrease in ages $8+$ abundance by the year 2010 . No increase in ages 8+ abundance would be observed unless sea lamprey-induced mortality was reduced to $50 \%$ of current rates. The TAC management strategy does not seem appropriate for populations that are recovering from extinction levels and are not self-sustaining.

Maintaining current mortality levels in central Lake Huron will lead to an increase in abundance of mature lake trout. Higher stocking rates would accelerate this increase, however the issue of successful spawning still needs to be investigated. The ongoing research at the mid-lake Six Fathom Bank-Yankee Reef complex (C. Bowen, II, National Biological Service, pers. comm.) may provide a quantitative measure for the potential for natural recruitment in central Lake Huron. There has been low levels of natural recruitment detected on this reef complex. In addition, there are indications that mortality rates are lower in this region than in other parts of central Lake Huron and that certain genetic strains of lake trout suffer lower sea lamprey wounding rates (C. Bowen, II, National Biological Service, pers. comm.).

## Southern Lake Huron

Current fishing and sea lamprey-induced mortality rates are at levels that do not allow increases in mature lake trout abundance. Under current conditions, abundance of ages $8+$ lake trout are projected to decrease $29 \%$. Sea lamprey-induced mortality accounts for most of the lake trout deaths in southern Lake Huron. Therefore, similar to central Lake Huron, adoption of a TAC management strategy would inhibit the increase in the numbers of mature
lake trout in southern Lake Huron. In fact, under current sea lamprey wounding rates, the TAC plan would decrease ages $8+$ abundance approximately $50 \%$ by the year 2010. Based on model simulation results, more emphasis should be placed on reducing sea lampreyinduced mortality than reducing fishing mortality. However, this assumes that recreational fishing mortality remains constant at current rates and does not take into account the relative economic costs to control each source of mortality.

Status and potentials of lake trout rehabilitation
If sufficient suitable spawning sites are available and sufficient numbers of hatchery lake trout are being stocked, significant progress towards lake trout rehabilitation can occur as exhibited by lake trout populations in Lake Superior (Hansen 1994). The results of this study partly answers why the goals of lake trout rehabilitation have not been attained in the main basin of Lake Huron. In northern Lake Huron, commercial fishing and sea lampreyinduced mortality rates were too high to allow sufficient accumulation of mature fish, despite sufficient spawning habitat. Although mortality rates were not excessive in central Lake Huron, low population size due to high emigration to the north, and moderate levels of sea lamprey parasitism, as well as lack of sufficient spawning habitat are factors that have precluded the existence of a self-sustaining population in this region. In southern Lake Huron, sea lamprey-induced mortality has reduced the rate of population growth. Although abundance of mature lake trout is highest in this region of the main basin, lack of natural recruitment is likely due to insufficient spawning habitat. However, the failure may be also be partly due to insufficient spawning stock biomass.

In order to rehabilitate lake trout in the main basin of Lake Huron, mortality rates must be effectively reduced and managed. This means that sea lamprey control must be increased and the commercial gill net fishery must be managed. Current research on the St. Mary's River, a major source of sea lampreys in the main basin, indicates that localized application of lampricides in areas where ammocoetes are highly concentrated may be highly efficacious (Lake Huron Technical Committee, Great Lakes Fishery Commission, pers. comm.). This strategy is currently being pursued by the Great Lakes Fishery Commission. Commercial fishing mortality on lake trout must be reduced for rehabilitation to proceed. The high lake trout harvest is a result of incidental harvest in the lake whitefish gill net fishery. A promising management strategy is to convert the lake whitefish fishery gear from gill nets to trap nets. In comparison to gill nets, trap nets have been reported to dramatically reduce capture and mortality of non-target species such as lake trout (Schorfhaar and Peck 1993). Further research on gear conversion from gill to trap nets should be pursued with emphasis on the social, economic, and biological impacts.

Stocking of hatchery-raised lake trout should continue as a management tool to increase population size. Stocked lake trout have contributed significantly to the successful re-establishment of populations in Lake Superior (Hansen 1994). However, this tool can only be effective if total mortality rates are reduced and effectively managed in northern Lake Huron, where there is high potential for natural recruitment. Furthermore, criteria, based on quantitative analyses, must be established as to when stocking should cease. Results from the ongoing genetic research on the differential fitness of various lake trout strains should also be applied to the stocking program.

Lake trout mortality rates in Lake Huron appear to vary over time and depend upon age. The statistical catch-at-age method used here allowed me to estimate these rates without the acceptance of unrealistic assumptions. In contrast, catch curve techniques, which have been used in the past to estimate mortality rates of lake trout, are based on the assumption of age-independent mortality rates, equal vulnerability to the sampling gear for the ages used in the analysis, and equal recruitment for all cohorts (Ricker 1975). The results of this study exemplify the utility of approaches such as statistical catch-at-age analysis in describing the dynamics of Great Lakes fish populations such as lake trout. My results showed that mortality rates were age- and year dependent, which had important implications to population growth and age structure of lake trout in the main basin of Lake Huron. However, these results also caused some difficulty in applying the $45 \%$ target rate, since in any given year, there was no single mortality rate.

A goal of this study was to gauge progress towards rehabilitation by reference to the GLFC target maximum mortality rate $\left(\mathrm{A}=0.45, \mathrm{Z}=0.59\right.$ year $\left.^{-1}\right)$. The fact that mortality rates vary with lake trout age brings forward a question of interpretation: to what ages should the target of $45 \%$ annual losses apply? In the model projections, I assumed that total annual mortality should not exceed this level for lake trout ages 5 and older. However, this was in some sense an arbitrary choice, and if the age-specific patterns were different, very different dynamics could occur for populations experiencing the same peak mortality rate. This could even be the case when mortality rates had the same average over a broad range of ages. Furthermore, gauging rehabilitation progress using a target mortality rate seems more pertinent to self-sustaining populations, which is not the situation in the main basin of Lake

Huron. Since a preliminary step towards rehabilitation is the establishment of self-sustaining lake trout populations, it would be more logical to set goals in terms of spawning stock biomass produced per fish rather than a mortality rate. Moreover, as populations become self-reproducing, stock-recruitment relationships, harvest allocations, and hatchery stocking should be evaluated in terms of population stability and rehabilitation objectives and goals. In closing, lake trout populations in the main basin of Lake Huron face a difficult path towards self-sustainability due to sea lamprey parasitism and commercial fishing. If successful rehabilitation is to be achieved, total mortality in northern Lake Huron will have to be limited through coordinated multi-agency management of fishery harvest and sea lamprey control.

Table 15. Joint age-length distribution for lake trout in northern Lake Huron (MH-1). Data from Michigan Department of Natural Resources annual spring gill net surveys from 19841994.

| Length Class (mm) |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Age | 432-533 | 534-635 | 636-737 | >737 | Total |
| 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 3 | 18 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 19 |
| 4 | 222 | 5 | 0 | 0 | 227 |
| 5 | 128 | 34 | 0 | 0 | 162 |
| 6 | 15 | 22 | 1 | 0 | 38 |
| 7 | 6 | 3 | 3 | 0 | 12 |
| 8 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 3 |
| 9 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 4 |
| 10 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 4 |
| 11 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 2 |
| 12 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| 13 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| 14 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| 15 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| 16 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| 17 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| 18 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| 19 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| 20 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| $>20$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| Total | 389 | 68 | 11 | 13 | 481 |

Table 16. Joint age-length distribution for lake trout in central Lake Huron (MH-2). Data from Michigan Department of Natural Resources annual spring gill net surveys from 19841994.

| Length Class (mm) |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Age | 432-533 | 534-635 | 636-737 | >737 | Total |
| 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 3 | 67 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 70 |
| 4 | 682 | 115 | 3 | 0 | 800 |
| 5 | 271 | 339 | 42 | 0 | 652 |
| 6 | 21 | 158 | 135 | 4 | 318 |
| 7 | 8 | 42 | 73 | 6 | 129 |
| 8 | 2 | 6 | 20 | 9 | 37 |
| 9 | 0 | 0 | 11 | 8 | 19 |
| 10 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 5 | 8 |
| 11 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 1 | 3 |
| 12 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 3 | 4 |
| 13 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 2 | 4 |
| 14 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| 15 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| 16 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| 17 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| 18 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| 19 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| 20 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| >20 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| Total | 1,051 | 663 | 292 | 47 | 2,053 |

Table 17. Joint age-length distribution for lake trout in southern Lake Huron (MH-3/4/5).
Data from Michigan Department of Natural Resources annual spring gill net surveys from 1984-1994.

| Length Class (mm) |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Age | 432-533 | 534-635 | 636-737 | >737 | Total |
| 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 3 | 89 | 9 | 0 | 0 | 98 |
| 4 | 808 | 299 | 8 | 1 | 1,116 |
| 5 | 335 | 1,025 | 292 | 2 | 1,654 |
| 6 | 25 | 454 | 903 | 18 | 1,400 |
| 7 | 9 | 73 | 614 | 73 | 769 |
| 8 | 1 | 18 | 362 | 192 | 573 |
| 9 | 1 | 3 | 135 | 180 | 319 |
| 10 | 1 | 2 | 68 | 166 | 237 |
| 11 | 0 | 1 | 18 | 80 | 99 |
| 12 | 0 | 0 | 6 | 74 | 80 |
| 13 | 0 | 0 | 4 | 36 | 40 |
| 14 | 0 | 0 | 6 | 32 | 38 |
| 15 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 13 | 14 |
| 16 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 4 | 5 |
| 17 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 6 | 6 |
| 18 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 9 | 9 |
| 19 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 2 |
| 20 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 2 |
| >20 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 2 |
| Total | 1,269 | 1,884 | 2,418 | 892 | 6,463 |

Table 18. Assumed age-1 abundance (x 1000) of lake trout in the main basin of Lake Huron. Data, adjusted for migration, were based on number of yearlings and fall fingerlings (age-0) stocked. Fall fingerlings were converted to yearling-equivalents based on the assumption that $40 \%$ of fingerlings survived to the yearling stage. Sixty percent of lake trout stocked in MH2 were assumed to migrate to MH-1 (J. Johnson, Alpena Fisheries Research Station, Michigan Department of Natural Resources, pers. comm.).

| Year | Region |  |  | Basin total |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | North (MH-1) | Central (MH-2) | South (MH-3/4/5) |  |
| 1972 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 1973 | 384.6 | 0 | 100.0 | 484.6 |
| 1974 | 850.9 | 71.6 | 187.0 | 1,109.5 |
| 1975 | 707.4 | 72.8 | 331.0 | 1,111.2 |
| 1976 | 659.5 | 82.8 | 395.5 | 1,137.8 |
| 1977 | 713.0 | 81.2 | 361.0 | 1,155.2 |
| 1978 | 654.4 | 88.0 | 550.0 | 1,292.4 |
| 1979 | 555.0 | 75.2 | 777.8 | 1,408.0 |
| 1980 | 751.8 | 95.2 | 605.0 | 1,452.0 |
| 1981 | 245.3 | 15.2 | 555.0 | 815.5 |
| 1982 | 634.3 | 115.4 | 612.8 | 1,362.5 |
| 1983 | 529.1 | 84.0 | 650.4 | 1,263.5 |
| 1984 | 136.8 | 45.2 | 360.0 | 542.0 |
| 1985 | 489.8 | 87.6 | 482.1 | 1,059.5 |
| 1986 | 943.2 | 205.5 | 638.9 | 1,787.5 |
| 1987 | 480.1 | 105.2 | 169.6 | 754.9 |
| 1988 | 645.7 | 114.8 | 157.0 | 917.5 |
| 1989 | 658.6 | 120.4 | 390.8 | 1,169.8 |
| 1990 | 565.6 | 110.8 | 240.0 | 916.4 |
| 1991 | 967.1 | 185.9 | 339.0 | 1,492.0 |
| 1992 | 859.7 | 362.7 | 416.8 | 1,639.2 |
| 1993 | 657.3 | 293.0 | 389.5 | 1,339.8 |

Table 19. Sport harvest and effort of lake trout in Michigan waters of Lake Huron. Harvest reported in numbers of fish and effort expressed as angler hours. Data from Michigan Department of Natural Resources.

| Year | Region |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | North (MH-1) |  | Central (MH-2) |  | South (MH-3/4/5) |  |
|  | Harvest | Effort | Harvest | Effort | Harvest | Effort ${ }^{\dagger}$ |
| 1984 | 1,861* | 99,413* | 381** | 86,337** | 27,827* | 723,572.7* |
| 1985 | 1,861 | 99,413 | 454 | 102,860 | 27,827*** | 723,572.7*** |
| 1986 | 3,410 | 160,634 | 283 | 55,590 | 50,993 | 1,169,127 |
| 1987 | 974 | 82,698 | 380 | 72,306 | 40,255 | 1,059,693 |
| 1988 | 1,631 | 153,954 | 1,188 | 143,814 | 34,162 | 1,248,123 |
| 1989 | 869 | 130,019 | 67 | 4,627 | 38,615 | 685,205 |
| 1990 | 444 | 119,390 | 167 | 6,467 | 30,698 | 1,176,035 |
| 1991 | 1,968 | 108,959 | 1,689 | 129,022 | 14,351 | 581,542.5 |
| 1992 | 1,216 | 70,318 | 1,443 | 153,210 | 10,581 | 535,071 |
| 1993 | 264 | 69,408 | 424 | 142,517 | 5,450 | 410,962.5 |

${ }^{\dagger}=$ Does not include data from Harbor Beach, MI.

* No data available, assumed to equal 1985 values.
** Estimated value based on ratio of 1984 to 1985 Canadian harvest in MH-2, 1984 sport harvest and effort $=0.8394$ of 1985 harvest and effort.
*** Estimated value based on ratio of 1985 to 1986 in MH-1, 1985 harvest $=0.5457$ of 1986 harvest, 1985 effort $=0.6189$ of 1986 effort.

Table 20. Age composition of sport fishery harvest of lake trout in Michigan waters of Lake
Huron. Data, expressed as proportions at age, were from Michigan Department of Natural
Resources sport harvest monitoring program. $\mathrm{n}=$ sample size .

|  | Year |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Region | Age | 1985 | 1986 | 1987 | 1988 | 1991 | 1992 |
| North | 2 | 0.09412 | 0 | 0.02344 | 0 | 0.04545 | 0 |
| (MH-1) | 3 | 0.24706 | 0.04310 | 0.34375 | 0.29710 | 0.13636 | 0.10989 |
|  | 4 | 0.35294 | 0.64655 | 0.25781 | 0.52899 | 0.31818 | 0.53846 |
|  | 5 | 0.15294 | 0.25862 | 0.28125 | 0.06522 | 0.22727 | 0.30769 |
|  | 6 | 0.11765 | 0.03448 | 0.08594 | 0.07246 | 0.18182 | 0.03297 |
|  | 7 | 0.02353 | 0.00862 | 0.00781 | 0.02899 | 0.09091 | 0.01099 |
|  | 8 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.00725 | 0 | 0 |
|  | $9+$ | 0.01176 | 0.00862 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
|  | n | 85 | 116 | 128 | 138 | 22 | 91 |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Central | 3 | 0.13699 | 0.03004 | 0.02362 | 0.05000 | 0 | 0 |
| (MH-2) | 4 | 0.30822 | 0.40343 | 0.12598 | 0.65000 | 0.13514 | 0.44318 |
|  | 5 | 0.23288 | 0.32618 | 0.29921 | 0.10000 | 0.37838 | 0.15909 |
|  | 6 | 0.19178 | 0.12446 | 0.22047 | 0.15000 | 0.43243 | 0.19318 |
|  | 7 | 0.06849 | 0.03433 | 0.24409 | 0.05000 | 0.05405 | 0.20455 |
|  | 8 | 0.02055 | 0.05150 | 0.03150 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
|  | $9+$ | 0.04110 | 0.03004 | 0.05512 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
|  | n | 146 | 233 | 127 | 20 | 37 | 88 |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| South | 3 | 0.02443 | 0.01081 | 0.02779 | 0.00946 | 0.03483 | 0.01233 |
| (MH- | 4 | 0.10860 | 0.21364 | 0.09458 | 0.13061 | 0.11946 | 0.20834 |
| 3/4/5) |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | 5 | 0.26489 | 0.16902 | 0.40052 | 0.21991 | 0.23611 | 0.17703 |
|  | 6 | 0.25795 | 0.20798 | 0.16079 | 0.33218 | 0.30978 | 0.12040 |
|  | 7 | 0.17480 | 0.15676 | 0.10236 | 0.11108 | 0.14613 | 0.19017 |
|  | 8 | 0.05737 | 0.14963 | 0.10381 | 0.08627 | 0.03142 | 0.06506 |
|  | $9+$ | 0.1196 | 0.09216 | 0.11015 | 0.11050 | 0.12227 | 0.22667 |
|  | n | 375 | 458 | 323 | 220 | 189 | 202 |

Table 21. Canadian harvest of lake trout in southern Lake Huron ( $\mathrm{OH}-3, \mathrm{OH}-4$ and $\mathrm{OH}-5$ ). Annual yield data from Ontario Ministry of Natural Resources. Harvest in numbers estimated by dividing yield by average mass per fish of Michigan sport harvest for each year.

|  | $\mathrm{OH}-3$ |  | $\mathrm{OH}-4 / 5$ |  |  | OH-3+OH-4/5 |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Year | Yield (kg) | Numbers | Yield (kg) | Numbers | Yield (kg) | Numbers |  |
| 1984 | 1,309 | 445 | 27,117 | 9,226 | 28,426 | 9,672 |  |
| 1985 | 368 | 125 | 20,235 | 6,885 | 20,603 | 7,010 |  |
| 1986 | 109 | 36 | 29,724 | 9,768 | 29,833 | 9,804 |  |
| 1987 | 107 | 36 | 29,829 | 10,154 | 29,936 | 10,191 |  |
| 1988 | 191 | 61 | 17,956 | 5741 | 18,147 | 5,802 |  |
| 1989 | 901 | 346 | 15,134 | 5,820 | 16,035 | 6,166 |  |
| 1990 | 1,625 | 572 | 11,985 | 4,221 | 13,610 | 4,793 |  |
| 1991 | 2,006 | 748 | 14,736 | 5,495 | 16,742 | 6,244 |  |
| 1992 | 1,564 | 510 | 21,355 | 6,959 | 22,919 | 7,469 |  |
| 1993 | 3,980 | 1,370 | 10,354 | 3,565 | 14,334 | 4,935 |  |
| 1994 | 7,769 | 2,675 | 10,393 | 3,578 | 18,162 | 6,253 |  |

Table 22. Catch and effort of lake trout from Michigan Department of Natural Resources annual spring gill net surveys in northern Lake Huron (MH-1). Effort expressed as meters of gill net per day. No data available for 1990.

|  | Year |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| Age | 1984 | 1985 | 1986 | 1987 | 1988 | 1989 | 1991 | 1992 | 1993 | 1994 |
| 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 2 | 12 | 4 | 22 | 5 | 1 | 31 | 2 | 6 | 5 | 1 |
| 3 | 124 | 82 | 17 | 40 | 81 | 28 | 33 | 42 | 68 | 73 |
| 4 | 187 | 76 | 91 | 8 | 29 | 34 | 17 | 65 | 34 | 33 |
| 5 | 87 | 21 | 24 | 11 | 2 | 5 | 3 | 5 | 8 | 22 |
| 6 | 16 | 3 | 10 | 5 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 0 | 2 | 0 |
| 7 | 9 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 8 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 9 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 10 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 11 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 12 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 13 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 14 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 15 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 16 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 17 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 18 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 19 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 20 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| $>20$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Total | 439 | 188 | 165 | 70 | 116 | 100 | 56 | 118 | 117 | 129 |
| Effort | 3,018 | 3,018 | 3,018 | 3,018 | 3,018 | 3,018 | 3,018 | 3,018 | 3,018 | 3,018 |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |  |  |  |  |  |  |

Table 23. Catch and effort of lake trout from Michigan Department of Natural Resources annual spring gill net surveys in central Lake Huron (MH-2). Effort expressed as meters of gill net per day.

| Age | Year |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 1984 | 1985 | 1986 | 1987 | 1988 | 1989 | 1990 | 1991 | 1992 | 1993 | 1994 |
| 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 2 | 35 | 12 | 76 | 23 | 15 | 24 | 68 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 4 |
| 3 | 150 | 157 | 57 | 173 | 187 | 119 | 98 | 11 | 3 | 9 | 33 |
| 4 | 156 | 195 | 185 | 56 | 65 | 203 | 53 | 25 | 91 | 22 | 51 |
| 5 | 90 | 51 | 84 | 99 | 11 | 71 | 33 | 33 | 59 | 91 | 45 |
| 6 | 29 | 37 | 5 | 47 | 7 | 11 | 5 | 89 | 29 | 9 | 50 |
| 7 | 21 | 17 | 12 | 4 | 4 | 12 | 2 | 4 | 43 | 5 | 5 |
| 8 | 3 | 7 | 7 | 1 | 0 | 4 | 2 | 7 | 0 | 5 | 1 |
| 9 | 3 | 0 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 6 | 2 | 0 | 2 |
| 10 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| 11 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| 12 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| 13 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| 14 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 15 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 16 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 17 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| 18 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| 19 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 20 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| >20 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Total | 490 | 481 | 431 | 405 | 291 | 445 | 262 | 176 | 233 | 144 | 191 |
| Effort | 3,018 | 3,018 | 3,018 | 3,018 | 3,018 | 2,012 | 3,018 | 1,372 | 1,372 | 1,554 | 1,852 |

Table 24. Catch and effort of lake trout from Michigan Department of Natural Resources annual spring gill net surveys in southern Lake Huron (MH-3/4/5). Effort expressed as meters of gill net per day.

| Age | Year |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 1984 | 1985 | 1986 | 1987 | 1988 | 1989 | 1990 | 1991 | 1992 | 1993 | 1994 |
| 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 13 | 11 | 18 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| 2 | 22 | 10 | 35 | 20 | 6 | 14 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 6 |
| 3 | 93 | 113 | 81 | 58 | 146 | 39 | 15 | 15 | 1 | 30 | 35 |
| 4 | 198 | 146 | 318 | 90 | 139 | 152 | 18 | 21 | 57 | 29 | 96 |
| 5 | 229 | 270 | 145 | 267 | 146 | 143 | 168 | 13 | 57 | 185 | 39 |
| 6 | 224 | 243 | 163 | 79 | 227 | 76 | 101 | 58 | 34 | 30 | 166 |
| 7 | 105 | 165 | 78 | 71 | 42 | 115 | 60 | 37 | 61 | 14 | 21 |
| 8 | 68 | 110 | 66 | 38 | 39 | 16 | 143 | 24 | 41 | 22 | 6 |
| 9 | 51 | 54 | 18 | 37 | 27 | 12 | 13 | 44 | 32 | 18 | 10 |
| 10 | 26 | 31 | 10 | 29 | 24 | 8 | 23 | 6 | 55 | 14 | 9 |
| 11 | 0 | 16 | 5 | 8 | 9 | 14 | 4 | 4 | 10 | 24 | 5 |
| 12 | 0 | 16 | 6 | 8 | 3 | 8 | 7 | 7 | 16 | 5 | 4 |
| 13 | 0 | 0 | 8 | 1 | 4 | 4 | 1 | 12 | 3 | 7 | 0 |
| 14 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 4 | 7 | 2 | 2 | 0 | 12 | 6 | 4 |
| 15 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 6 | 3 | 1 |
| 16 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 4 | 1 |
| 17 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 4 | 1 | 1 |
| 18 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 8 | 0 | 1 |
| 19 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| 20 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 0 | 0 |
| >20 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Total | 1,016 | 1,174 | 934 | 710 | 834 | 615 | 575 | 242 | 401 | 395 | 406 |
| Effort | 3,018 | 3,018 | 2,012 | 1,555 | 1,303 | 1,303 | 1,463 | 1,143 | 1,097 | 1,573 | 1,481 |

Table 25. Canadian harvest of lake trout in $\mathrm{OH}-1$ and $\mathrm{OH}-2$ in northern and central Lake Huron. Forty percent of the harvest from zone 4-1 in district $\mathrm{OH}-1$ were assumed to be from the northern area. Sixty percent of lake trout harvested in zone $4-1$ of $\mathrm{OH}-1$, and all harvest in OH-2 were assumed to be from the central area. Annual yield data from Ontario Ministry of Natural Resources. Harvest in numbers for Canadian removals from the MH-1 stock estimated by dividing reported yield by average mass per fish of tribal gill net harvest in MH1 for each year. Harvest in numbers for Canadian removals from the MH-2 stock estimated by dividing reported yield by average mass per fish of Michigan sport harvest for each year.

| Year | Northern$\mathrm{OH}-1(\mathrm{MH}-1)$ |  | $\begin{gathered} \text { Central } \\ \mathrm{OH}-1+\mathrm{OH}-2(\mathrm{MH}-2) \end{gathered}$ |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Yield (kg) | Numbers | Yield (kg) | Numbers |
| 1984 | 249.2 | 207 | 737.8 | 381 |
| 1985 | 116.0 | 93 | 879.0 | 453 |
| 1986 | 112.8 | 115 | 2,484.2 | 1,361 |
| 1987 | 435.6 | 376 | 1,903.4 | 810 |
| 1988 | 506.0 | 771 | 2,104.0 | 1,222 |
| 1989 | 588.8 | 1,039 | 3,884.2 | 2,160 |
| 1990 | 613.6 | 697 | 5,409.4 | 3,008 |
| 1991 | 886.8 | 831 | 5,633.2 | 3,004 |
| 1992 | 1,386.8 | 1,211 | 7,041.2 | 4,029 |
| 1993 | 2,150.4 | 5,532 | 14,817.6 | 7,710 |

Table 26. Reported tribal commercial harvest and effort of lake trout in northern Lake Huron (MH-1). Data provided by Chippewa-Ottawa Treaty Fishery Management Authority. Effort expressed as meters of large-mesh gill net targeted at lake whitefish and lake trout.

| Year | Yield (kg) | Effort (m) |
| :---: | ---: | :---: |
| 1984 | $89,151.45$ | $2,239,579$ |
| 1985 | $102,468.24$ | $2,782,824$ |
| 1986 | $105,370.37$ | $3,822,680$ |
| 1987 | $78,583.02$ | $3,310,555$ |
| 1988 | $75,575.20$ | $3,702,863$ |
| 1989 | $76,512.34$ | $4,122,511$ |
| 1990 | $35,945.53$ | $3,296,442$ |
| 1991 | $35,557.25$ | $3,386,999$ |
| 1992 | $43,579.62$ | $2,334,097$ |
| 1993 | $56,659.63$ | $2,362,779$ |

Table 27. Parameters estimated to calibrate the northern and central lake trout population models. $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{C}, \mathrm{y}}=$ commercial fishing intensity $\left(\right.$ year $\left.^{-1}\right)$ in year $y, \mu^{\prime}=$ proportionality coefficient for sea lamprey-induced mortality, and $\mathrm{q}_{\mathrm{R}}=$ catchability coefficient for the recreational fishery (angler hours ${ }^{-1}$ ),$\rho_{\mathrm{a}}=$ survival proportion for age $a$ for cohorts before 1984 to estimate abundance in 1984 for ages $>1$.

|  | Modeled Region |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Parameter | MH-1 | MH-2 |
| $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{C}, 1984}$ | 0.485177 | 0.007804 |
| $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{C}, 1985}$ | 0.897677 | 0.010657 |
| $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{C}, 1986}$ | 1.760810 | 0.032434 |
| $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{C}, 1987}$ | 9.148661 | 0.019773 |
| $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{C}, 198}$ | 6.931023 | 0.026980 |
| $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{C}, 1989}$ | 3.344381 | 0.034468 |
| $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{C}, 1990}$ | 0.953025 | 0.042784 |
| $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{C}, 1991}$ | 0.398272 | 0.043089 |
| $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{C}, 1992}$ | 0.331953 | 0.062046 |
| $\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{C}, 1993}$ | 0.392221 | 0.130979 |
| $\mathrm{q}_{\mathrm{R}}$ | $4.29318 \mathrm{x} 10^{-08}$ | $1.05413 \mathrm{x10} 0^{-07}$ |
| $\mu$ | 4.059982 | not estimated |
| $\rho_{1}$ | 0.513611 | 0.513611 |
| $\rho_{2}$ | 0.725195 | 0.727298 |
| $\rho_{3}$ | 0.781318 | 0.841338 |
| $\rho_{4}$ | 0.683716 | 0.878265 |
| $\rho_{5}$ | 0.614042 | 0.874634 |
| $\rho_{6}$ | 0.575742 | 0.840974 |
| $\rho_{7}$ | 0.125603 | 0.827164 |
| $\rho_{8}$ | 0.099222 | 0.807527 |
| $\rho_{9}$ | 0.096822 | 0.784633 |
| $\rho_{10}$ | 0.102303 | 0.778539 |
| $\rho_{11}$ | 0.092245 | 0.787351 |
| $\rho_{12}$ | 0.087107 | 0.774820 |
| $\rho_{13}$ | 0.087107 | 0.782319 |
| $\rho_{14+}$ | 0.087107 | 0.767396 |
|  |  |  |

Table 28. Model estimates of lake trout abundance in southern main basin of Lake Huron (MH-3/4/5).

| Year |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Age | 1984 | 1985 | 1986 | 1987 | 1988 | 1989 | 1990 | 1991 | 1992 | 1993 |
| 1 | 360,000 | 482,100 | 638,900 | 169,600 | 157,000 | 390,800 | 240,000 | 339,000 | 416,800 | 389,500 |
| 2 | 434,858 | 184,900 | 247,612 | 328,146 | 87,108 | 80,637 | 200,719 | 123,267 | 174,114 | 214,073 |
| 3 | 127,660 | 316,270 | 134,477 | 180,086 | 238,658 | 63,353 | 58,647 | 145,981 | 89,651 | 126,632 |
| 4 | 134,857 | 96,427 | 252,322 | 107,631 | 146,469 | 190,872 | 47,465 | 43,794 | 114,019 | 59,010 |
| 5 | 117,584 | 99,824 | 77,165 | 195,076 | 86,604 | 113,639 | 140,783 | 34,193 | 33,817 | 76,955 |
| 6 | 98,613 | 74,625 | 72,609 | 49,641 | 138,358 | 57,260 | 72,435 | 86,672 | 23,136 | 22,006 |
| 7 | 40,918 | 59,169 | 50,874 | 42,874 | 32,831 | 89,836 | 34,204 | 44,227 | 55,905 | 14,507 |
| 8 | 26,166 | 24,389 | 39,478 | 28,995 | 27,657 | 21,522 | 52,961 | 20,978 | 28,560 | 34,077 |
| 9 | 18,064 | 15,462 | 16,131 | 21,176 | 18,238 | 17,821 | 12,542 | 31,219 | 13,725 | 16,636 |
| 10 | 985 | 10,646 | 10,223 | 8,245 | 13,112 | 11,585 | 10,340 | 7,135 | 20,785 | 7,695 |
| 11 | 2,758 | 580 | 7,048 | 5,085 | 5,065 | 8,255 | 6,710 | 5,757 | 4,803 | 11,402 |
| 12 | 912 | 1,620 | 384 | 3,427 | 3,102 | 3,164 | 4,770 | 3,671 | 3,905 | 2,590 |
| 13 | 0 | 535 | 1,073 | 182 | 2,074 | 1,923 | 1,824 | 2,563 | 2,512 | 2,065 |
| 14 | 0 | 0 | 354 | 512 | 110 | 1,288 | 1,109 | 984 | 1,750 | 1,334 |
| 15 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 171 | 311 | 69 | 743 | 604 | 669 | 938 |
| 16 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 103 | 193 | 40 | 399 | 413 | 353 |
| 17 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 65 | 111 | 22 | 271 | 223 |
| 18 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 37 | 59 | 15 | 141 |
| 19 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 20 | 41 | 8 |
| 20 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 14 | 21 |
| >20 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 7 |
| Total | 1,363,377 | 1,366,547 | 1,548,648 | 1,140,848 | 956,802 | 1,052,283 | 885,440 | 890,545 | 984,904 | 980,174 |

Table 29. Estimates of instantaneous rates of natural mortality (M) for lake trout in main basin of Lake Huron based on statistical catch-at-age analysis of the southern Lake Huron population model. Rates were assumed constant from 1984-1993.

| Age | $\mathrm{M}\left(\mathrm{year}^{-1}\right)$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| 1 | 0.666 |
| 2 | 0.318 |
| 3 | 0.172 |
| 4 | 0.123 |
| 5 | 0.108 |
| 6 | 0.103 |
| 7 | 0.101 |
| 8 | 0.100 |
| 9 | 0.100 |
| 10 | 0.100 |
| 11 | 0.100 |
| 12 | 0.100 |
| 13 | 0.100 |
| 14 | 0.100 |
| 15 | 0.100 |
| 16 | 0.100 |
| 17 | 0.100 |
| 18 | 0.100 |
| 19 | 0.100 |
| 20 | 0.100 |
| $>20$ | 0.100 |
|  |  |

Table 30. Model estimates of instantaneous rates of recreational fishing mortality (year ${ }^{-1}$ ) for lake trout in southern Lake Huron (MH-3/4/5).

|  | Year |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| Age | 1984 | 1985 | 1986 | 1987 | 1988 | 1989 | 1990 | 1991 | 1992 | 1993 |
| 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 2 | $4.77 \times 10^{-6}$ | $5.33 \times 10^{-6}$ | $7.96 \times 10^{-6}$ | $6.48 \times 10^{-6}$ | $6.37 \times 10^{-6}$ | $4.57 \times 10^{-6}$ | $9.33 \times 10^{-6}$ | $4.21 \times 10^{-6}$ | $3.99 \times 10^{-6}$ | $2.64 \times 10^{-6}$ |
| 3 | 0.004 | 0.004 | 0.006 | 0.005 | 0.005 | 0.003 | 0.007 | 0.003 | 0.003 | 0.002 |
| 4 | 0.036 | 0.041 | 0.061 | 0.050 | 0.049 | 0.035 | 0.071 | 0.032 | 0.030 | 0.020 |
| 5 | 0.100 | 0.112 | 0.167 | 0.136 | 0.134 | 0.096 | 0.196 | 0.089 | 0.084 | 0.056 |
| 6 | 0.109 | 0.122 | 0.182 | 0.148 | 0.146 | 0.105 | 0.213 | 0.096 | 0.091 | 0.060 |
| 7 | 0.107 | 0.120 | 0.179 | 0.146 | 0.143 | 0.103 | 0.210 | 0.095 | 0.090 | 0.059 |
| 8 | 0.110 | 0.123 | 0.183 | 0.149 | 0.147 | 0.105 | 0.215 | 0.097 | 0.092 | 0.061 |
| 9 | 0.110 | 0.123 | 0.183 | 0.149 | 0.147 | 0.105 | 0.215 | 0.097 | 0.092 | 0.061 |
| 10 | 0.110 | 0.123 | 0.183 | 0.149 | 0.147 | 0.105 | 0.215 | 0.097 | 0.092 | 0.061 |
| 11 | 0.110 | 0.123 | 0.183 | 0.149 | 0.147 | 0.105 | 0.215 | 0.097 | 0.092 | 0.061 |
| 12 | 0.110 | 0.123 | 0.183 | 0.149 | 0.147 | 0.105 | 0.215 | 0.097 | 0.092 | 0.061 |
| 13 | 0.110 | 0.123 | 0.183 | 0.149 | 0.147 | 0.105 | 0.215 | 0.097 | 0.092 | 0.061 |
| 14 | 0.110 | 0.123 | 0.183 | 0.149 | 0.147 | 0.105 | 0.215 | 0.097 | 0.092 | 0.061 |
| 15 | 0.110 | 0.123 | 0.183 | 0.149 | 0.147 | 0.105 | 0.215 | 0.097 | 0.092 | 0.061 |
| 16 | 0.110 | 0.123 | 0.183 | 0.149 | 0.147 | 0.105 | 0.215 | 0.097 | 0.092 | 0.061 |
| 17 | 0.110 | 0.123 | 0.183 | 0.149 | 0.147 | 0.105 | 0.215 | 0.097 | 0.092 | 0.061 |
| 18 | 0.110 | 0.123 | 0.183 | 0.149 | 0.147 | 0.105 | 0.215 | 0.097 | 0.092 | 0.061 |
| 19 | 0.110 | 0.123 | 0.183 | 0.149 | 0.147 | 0.105 | 0.215 | 0.097 | 0.092 | 0.061 |
| 20 | 0.110 | 0.123 | 0.183 | 0.149 | 0.147 | 0.105 | 0.215 | 0.097 | 0.092 | 0.061 |
| $>20$ | 0.110 | 0.123 | 0.183 | 0.149 | 0.147 | 0.105 | 0.215 | 0.097 | 0.092 | 0.061 |

Table 31. Model estimates of number of lake trout deaths (x 1000) due to natural mortality in region southern Lake Huron (MH-3/4/5).

| Age | Year |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 1984 | 1985 | 1986 | 1987 | 1988 | 1989 | 1990 | 1991 | 1992 | 1993 |
| 1 | 175.100 | 234.488 | 310.754 | 82.492 | 76.363 | 190.081 | 116.733 | 164.886 | 202.727 | 189.449 |
| 2 | 118.586 | 50.422 | 67.524 | 89.486 | 23.755 | 21.990 | 54.736 | 33.615 | 47.481 | 58.378 |
| 3 | 19.102 | 48.579 | 20.688 | 27.919 | 36.701 | 9.443 | 8.728 | 22.195 | 12.572 | 19.443 |
| 4 | 14.380 | 10.673 | 27.469 | 11.944 | 15.972 | 20.318 | 4.997 | 4.765 | 11.640 | 6.510 |
| 5 | 10.175 | 9.207 | 6.720 | 17.780 | 7.638 | 9.854 | 12.013 | 3.048 | 2.961 | 6.968 |
| 6 | 7.917 | 6.356 | 5.787 | 4.168 | 11.519 | 4.588 | 5.862 | 7.194 | 1.895 | 1.825 |
| 7 | 3.221 | 4.906 | 3.924 | 3.500 | 2.700 | 7.036 | 2.728 | 3.612 | 4.446 | 1.169 |
| 8 | 2.040 | 2.003 | 2.946 | 2.327 | 2.244 | 1.667 | 4.125 | 1.714 | 2.212 | 2.712 |
| 9 | 1.404 | 1.267 | 1.176 | 1.684 | 1.467 | 1.376 | 0.959 | 2.567 | 1.043 | 1.317 |
| 10 | 0.077 | 0.873 | 0.736 | 0.653 | 1.050 | 0.893 | 0.783 | 0.589 | 1.563 | 0.608 |
| 11 | 0.214 | 0.048 | 0.502 | 0.401 | 0.404 | 0.635 | 0.504 | 0.477 | 0.358 | 0.899 |
| 12 | 0.071 | 0.133 | 0.027 | 0.269 | 0.247 | 0.243 | 0.355 | 0.306 | 0.289 | 0.204 |
| 13 | 0 | 0.044 | 0.076 | 0.014 | 0.165 | 0.148 | 0.136 | 0.213 | 0.186 | 0.163 |
| 14 | 0 | 0 | 0.025 | 0.040 | 0.009 | 0.099 | 0.083 | 0.082 | 0.130 | 0.105 |
| 15 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.013 | 0.025 | 0.005 | 0.055 | 0.050 | 0.049 | 0.074 |
| 16 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.008 | 0.015 | 0.003 | 0.033 | 0.031 | 0.028 |
| 17 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.005 | 0.008 | 0.002 | 0.020 | 0.018 |
| 18 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.003 | 0.005 | 0.001 | 0.011 |
| 19 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.002 | 0.003 | 0.001 |
| 20 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.001 | 0.002 |
| >20 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.001 |

Total $352.287 \quad 368.999448 .353 \quad 242.691 \quad 180.268 \quad 268.396 \quad 212.811 \quad 245.355 \quad 289.610 \quad 289.883$

Table 32. Model estimates of number of lake trout deaths (x1000) due to recreational fishing mortality in southern Lake Huron (MH-3/4/5).

|  | Year |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| Age | 1984 | 1985 | 1986 | 1987 | 1988 | 1989 | 1990 | 1991 | 1992 | 1993 |
| 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 2 | 0.002 | 0.001 | 0.002 | 0.002 | 0 | 0 | 0.002 | 0 | 0.001 | 0 |
| 3 | 0.406 | 1.154 | 0.734 | 0.807 | 1.042 | 0.193 | 0.363 | 0.417 | 0.223 | 0.229 |
| 4 | 4.239 | 3.518 | 13.527 | 4.790 | 6.294 | 5.749 | 2.882 | 1.242 | 2.871 | 1.064 |
| 5 | 9.458 | 9.570 | 10.434 | 22.483 | 9.490 | 8.791 | 21.852 | 2.505 | 2.302 | 3.592 |
| 6 | 8.421 | 7.559 | 10.282 | 6.032 | 16.378 | 4.683 | 12.201 | 6.766 | 1.687 | 1.077 |
| 7 | 3.423 | 5.831 | 6.967 | 5.061 | 3.836 | 7.177 | 5.674 | 3.395 | 3.954 | 0.689 |
| 8 | 2.231 | 2.449 | 5.381 | 3.461 | 3.280 | 1.750 | 8.826 | 1.657 | 2.024 | 1.645 |
| 9 | 1.541 | 1.555 | 2.156 | 2.514 | 2.152 | 1.449 | 2.060 | 2.491 | 0.958 | 0.802 |
| 10 | 0.084 | 1.071 | 1.350 | 0.975 | 1.541 | 0.941 | 1.682 | 0.572 | 1.436 | 0.370 |
| 11 | 0.235 | 0.058 | 0.921 | 0.599 | 0.593 | 0.670 | 1.083 | 0.463 | 0.329 | 0.548 |
| 12 | 0.078 | 0.163 | 0.050 | 0.403 | 0.362 | 0.256 | 0.764 | 0.297 | 0.265 | 0.124 |
| 13 | 0 | 0.054 | 0.139 | 0.021 | 0.242 | 0.156 | 0.292 | 0.207 | 0.171 | 0.099 |
| 14 | 0 | 0 | 0.046 | 0.060 | 0.013 | 0.104 | 0.179 | 0.079 | 0.120 | 0.064 |
| 15 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.020 | 0.036 | 0.006 | 0.119 | 0.049 | 0.045 | 0.045 |
| 16 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.012 | 0.016 | 0.006 | 0.032 | 0.028 | 0.017 |
| 17 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.005 | 0.018 | 0.002 | 0.018 | 0.011 |
| 18 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.006 | 0.005 | 0.001 | 0.007 |
| 19 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.002 | 0.003 | 0 |
| 20 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.001 | 0.001 |
| $>20$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Total | 30.117 | 32.983 | 51.989 | 47.227 | 45.272 | 31.945 | 58.008 | 20.180 | 16.438 | 10.385 |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |

Table 33. Model estimates of number of lake trout deaths (x1000) due to sea lampreyinduced mortality in southern Lake Huron (MH-3/4/5).

|  | Year |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | :---: |
| Age | 1984 | 1985 | 1986 | 1987 | 1988 | 1989 | 1990 | 1991 | 1992 | 1993 |  |
| 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |  |
| 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |  |
| 3 | 11.726 | 14.215 | 5.424 | 4.891 | 10.042 | 6.253 | 5.762 | 9.350 | 17.845 | 6.015 |  |
| 4 | 16.414 | 5.072 | 16.249 | 4.293 | 10.563 | 24.023 | 5.394 | 3.970 | 22.552 | 4.530 |  |
| 5 | 23.325 | 8.438 | 10.371 | 16.455 | 12.216 | 22.560 | 20.246 | 5.504 | 6.548 | 12.577 |  |
| 6 | 23.107 | 9.837 | 13.666 | 6.610 | 20.625 | 13.785 | 10.145 | 16.808 | 5.046 | 4.940 |  |
| 7 | 9.885 | 8.954 | 10.988 | 6.657 | 4.773 | 22.662 | 4.824 | 8.661 | 13.429 | 3.542 |  |
| 8 | 6.434 | 3.805 | 9.974 | 4.970 | 4.311 | 5.562 | 8.791 | 3.881 | 7.688 | 8.668 |  |
| 9 | 4.473 | 2.416 | 4.554 | 3.866 | 3.033 | 4.657 | 2.387 | 5.375 | 4.030 | 4.314 |  |
| 10 | 0.245 | 1.655 | 3.052 | 1.552 | 2.266 | 3.041 | 2.118 | 1.171 | 6.384 | 2.011 |  |
| 11 | 0.688 | 0.090 | 2.197 | 0.982 | 0.904 | 2.180 | 1.452 | 0.912 | 1.525 | 3.006 |  |
| 12 | 0.229 | 0.252 | 0.125 | 0.681 | 0.570 | 0.840 | 1.088 | 0.557 | 1.286 | 0.689 |  |
| 13 | 0 | 0.083 | 0.346 | 0.036 | 0.379 | 0.510 | 0.411 | 0.393 | 0.821 | 0.549 |  |
| 14 | 0 | 0 | 0.112 | 0.100 | 0.020 | 0.341 | 0.243 | 0.154 | 0.563 | 0.353 |  |
| 15 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.034 | 0.057 | 0.018 | 0.170 | 0.091 | 0.220 | 0.250 |  |
| 16 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.018 | 0.051 | 0.009 | 0.064 | 0.131 | 0.093 |  |
| 17 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.017 | 0.026 | 0.003 | 0.091 | 0.060 |  |
| 18 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.009 | 0.009 | 0.005 | 0.038 |  |
| 19 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.003 | 0.014 | 0.002 |  |
| 20 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.005 | 0.006 |  |
| $>20$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.002 |  |
| Total | 96.526 | 54.817 | 77.059 | 51.127 | 69.779 | 106.502 | 63.075 | 56.905 | 88.183 | 51.645 |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |

Table 34. Model estimates of lake trout abundance in central main basin of Lake Huron (MH-2).

| Age | Year |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 1984 | 1985 | 1986 | 1987 | 1988 | 1989 | 1990 | 1991 | 1992 | 1993 |
| 1 | 45,200 | 87,600 | 205,472 | 105,200 | 114,800 | 120,400 | 110,800 | 185,920 | 362,720 | 293,040 |
| 2 | 43,143 | 23,215 | 44,992 | 105,533 | 54,032 | 58,962 | 61,839 | 56,908 | 95,490 | 186,297 |
| 3 | 43,122 | 31,376 | 16,883 | 32,712 | 76,738 | 39,287 | 42,868 | 44,956 | 41,371 | 69,407 |
| 4 | 4,777 | 29,613 | 21,684 | 13,259 | 27,319 | 57,466 | 31,934 | 35,540 | 35,806 | 29,600 |
| 5 | 26,277 | 3,304 | 21,183 | 17,262 | 11,249 | 20,561 | 46,251 | 26,190 | 28,167 | 25,279 |
| 6 | 18,155 | 16,084 | 2,346 | 16,118 | 13,730 | 7,778 | 14,483 | 33,973 | 18,913 | 18,398 |
| 7 | 17,866 | 10,621 | 11,384 | 1,670 | 11,917 | 9,116 | 4,920 | 10,191 | 22,665 | 11,799 |
| 8 | 13,636 | 10,788 | 7,563 | 8,028 | 1,226 | 8,058 | 5,797 | 3,557 | 6,841 | 14,397 |
| 9 | 11,229 | 8,425 | 7,671 | 5,221 | 5,796 | 827 | 5,089 | 4,136 | 2,386 | 4,330 |
| 10 | 7,746 | 7,051 | 5,980 | 5,143 | 3,674 | 3,886 | 512 | 3,573 | 2,743 | 1,498 |
| 11 | 5,931 | 4,852 | 4,996 | 4,024 | 3,621 | 2,442 | 2,415 | 350 | 2,407 | 1,734 |
| 12 | 0 | 3,737 | 3,456 | 3,374 | 2,846 | 2,455 | 1,521 | 1,735 | 233 | 1,532 |
| 13 | 0 | 0 | 2,642 | 2,322 | 2,371 | 1,876 | 1,524 | 1,020 | 1,174 | 147 |
| 14 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1,780 | 1,639 | 1,589 | 1,167 | 1,065 | 684 | 745 |
| 15 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1,246 | 1,062 | 985 | 751 | 728 | 429 |
| 16 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 807 | 658 | 634 | 513 | 456 |
| 17 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 501 | 423 | 433 | 322 |
| 18 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 322 | 289 | 271 |
| 19 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 220 | 181 |
| 20 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 138 |
| >20 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |

Total 237,084 236,664 356,251 321,646 332,205 336,571 333,264 411,243 623,784 659,999

Table 35. Model estimates of instantaneous rates of recreational fishing mortality (year ${ }^{-1}$ ) for lake trout in central Lake Huron (MH-2).

|  | Year |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| Age | 1984 | 1985 | 1986 | 1987 | 1988 | 1989 | 1990 | 1991 | 1992 | 1993 |
| 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 2 | $3.95 \times 10^{-7}$ | $4.71 \times 10^{-7}$ | $5.85 \times 10^{-7}$ | $6.28 \times 10^{-7}$ | $6.58 \times 10^{-7}$ | $6.31 \times 10^{-7}$ | $6.39 \times 10^{-7}$ | $5.90 \times 10^{-7}$ | $7.01 \times 10^{-7}$ | $1.03 \times 10^{-6}$ |
| 3 | $3.02 \times 10^{-4}$ | $3.60 \times 10^{-4}$ | $4.47 \times 10^{-4}$ | $4.80 \times 10^{-4}$ | $5.03 \times 10^{-4}$ | $4.82 \times 10^{-4}$ | $4.89 \times 10^{-4}$ | $4.51 \times 10^{-4}$ | $5.36 \times 10^{-4}$ | $7.91 \times 10^{-4}$ |
| 4 | 0.003 | 0.004 | 0.004 | 0.005 | 0.005 | 0.005 | 0.005 | 0.005 | 0.005 | 0.008 |
| 5 | 0.008 | 0.010 | 0.012 | 0.013 | 0.014 | 0.013 | 0.013 | 0.012 | 0.015 | 0.022 |
| 6 | 0.009 | 0.011 | 0.013 | 0.014 | 0.015 | 0.014 | 0.015 | 0.014 | 0.016 | 0.024 |
| 7 | 0.009 | 0.011 | 0.013 | 0.014 | 0.015 | 0.014 | 0.014 | 0.013 | 0.016 | 0.023 |
| 8 | 0.009 | 0.011 | 0.013 | 0.014 | 0.015 | 0.015 | 0.015 | 0.014 | 0.016 | 0.024 |
| 9 | 0.009 | 0.011 | 0.013 | 0.014 | 0.015 | 0.015 | 0.015 | 0.014 | 0.016 | 0.024 |
| 10 | 0.009 | 0.011 | 0.013 | 0.014 | 0.015 | 0.015 | 0.015 | 0.014 | 0.016 | 0.024 |
| 11 | 0.009 | 0.011 | 0.013 | 0.014 | 0.015 | 0.015 | 0.015 | 0.014 | 0.016 | 0.024 |
| 12 | 0.009 | 0.011 | 0.013 | 0.014 | 0.015 | 0.015 | 0.015 | 0.014 | 0.016 | 0.024 |
| 13 | 0.009 | 0.011 | 0.013 | 0.014 | 0.015 | 0.015 | 0.015 | 0.014 | 0.016 | 0.024 |
| 14 | 0.009 | 0.011 | 0.013 | 0.014 | 0.015 | 0.015 | 0.015 | 0.014 | 0.016 | 0.024 |
| 15 | 0.009 | 0.011 | 0.013 | 0.014 | 0.015 | 0.015 | 0.015 | 0.014 | 0.016 | 0.024 |
| 16 | 0.009 | 0.011 | 0.013 | 0.014 | 0.015 | 0.015 | 0.015 | 0.014 | 0.016 | 0.024 |
| 17 | 0.009 | 0.011 | 0.013 | 0.014 | 0.015 | 0.015 | 0.015 | 0.014 | 0.016 | 0.024 |
| 18 | 0.009 | 0.011 | 0.013 | 0.014 | 0.015 | 0.015 | 0.015 | 0.014 | 0.016 | 0.024 |
| 19 | 0.009 | 0.011 | 0.013 | 0.014 | 0.015 | 0.015 | 0.015 | 0.014 | 0.016 | 0.024 |
| 20 | 0.009 | 0.011 | 0.013 | 0.014 | 0.015 | 0.015 | 0.015 | 0.014 | 0.016 | 0.024 |
| $>20$ | 0.009 | 0.011 | 0.013 | 0.014 | 0.015 | 0.015 | 0.015 | 0.014 | 0.016 | 0.024 |

Table 36. Model estimates of instantaneous rates of commercial fishing mortality (year ${ }^{-1}$ ) for lake trout in central Lake Huron (MH-2).

|  | Year |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| Age | 1984 | 1985 | 1986 | 1987 | 1988 | 1989 | 1990 | 1991 | 1992 | 1993 |
| 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 2 | $7.80 \times 10^{-5}$ | $1.07 \times 10^{-4}$ | $3.24 \times 10^{-4}$ | $1.98 \times 10^{-4}$ | $2.70 \times 10^{-4}$ | $3.45 \times 10^{-4}$ | $4.28 \times 10^{-4}$ | $4.31 \times 10^{-4}$ | 0.001 | 0.001 |
| 3 | $7.80 \times 10^{-4}$ | $1.07 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.24 \times 10^{-3}$ | $1.98 \times 10^{-3}$ | $2.70 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.45 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.28 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.31 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.20 \times 10^{-3}$ | 0.010 |
| 4 | 0.006 | 0.008 | 0.024 | 0.015 | 0.020 | 0.026 | 0.032 | 0.032 | 0.047 | 0.098 |
| 5 | 0.008 | 0.011 | 0.032 | 0.020 | 0.027 | 0.034 | 0.043 | 0.043 | 0.062 | 0.131 |
| 6 | 0.007 | 0.009 | 0.028 | 0.017 | 0.023 | 0.030 | 0.037 | 0.037 | 0.053 | 0.113 |
| 7 | 0.004 | 0.006 | 0.018 | 0.011 | 0.015 | 0.019 | 0.024 | 0.024 | 0.034 | 0.072 |
| 8 | 0.004 | 0.005 | 0.016 | 0.010 | 0.013 | 0.017 | 0.021 | 0.021 | 0.030 | 0.064 |
| 9 | 0.003 | 0.004 | 0.013 | 0.008 | 0.011 | 0.013 | 0.017 | 0.017 | 0.024 | 0.051 |
| 10 | 0.002 | 0.002 | 0.006 | 0.004 | 0.005 | 0.007 | 0.009 | 0.009 | 0.012 | 0.026 |
| 11 | 0.002 | 0.002 | 0.006 | 0.004 | 0.005 | 0.007 | 0.009 | 0.009 | 0.012 | 0.026 |
| 12 | 0.002 | 0.002 | 0.006 | 0.004 | 0.005 | 0.007 | 0.009 | 0.009 | 0.012 | 0.026 |
| 13 | 0.002 | 0.002 | 0.006 | 0.004 | 0.005 | 0.007 | 0.009 | 0.009 | 0.012 | 0.026 |
| 14 | 0.002 | 0.002 | 0.006 | 0.004 | 0.005 | 0.007 | 0.009 | 0.009 | 0.012 | 0.026 |
| 15 | 0.002 | 0.002 | 0.006 | 0.004 | 0.005 | 0.007 | 0.009 | 0.009 | 0.012 | 0.026 |
| 16 | 0.002 | 0.002 | 0.006 | 0.004 | 0.005 | 0.007 | 0.009 | 0.009 | 0.012 | 0.026 |
| 17 | 0.002 | 0.002 | 0.006 | 0.004 | 0.005 | 0.007 | 0.009 | 0.009 | 0.012 | 0.026 |
| 18 | 0.002 | 0.002 | 0.006 | 0.004 | 0.005 | 0.007 | 0.009 | 0.009 | 0.012 | 0.026 |
| 19 | 0.002 | 0.002 | 0.006 | 0.004 | 0.005 | 0.007 | 0.009 | 0.009 | 0.012 | 0.026 |
| 20 | 0.002 | 0.002 | 0.006 | 0.004 | 0.005 | 0.007 | 0.009 | 0.009 | 0.012 | 0.026 |
| $>20$ | 0.002 | 0.002 | 0.006 | 0.004 | 0.005 | 0.007 | 0.009 | 0.009 | 0.012 | 0.026 |

Table 37. Model estimates of number of lake trout deaths (x1000) due to natural mortality in central Lake Huron (MH-2).

|  | Year |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| Age | 1984 | 1985 | 1986 | 1987 | 1988 | 1989 | 1990 | 1991 | 1992 | 1993 |
| 1 | 21.985 | 42.608 | 99.939 | 51.168 | 55.838 | 58.561 | 53.892 | 90.430 | 176.423 | 142.532 |
| 2 | 11.765 | 6.331 | 12.268 | 28.776 | 14.733 | 16.077 | 16.860 | 15.516 | 26.033 | 50.772 |
| 3 | 6.168 | 4.501 | 2.574 | 5.137 | 11.435 | 6.089 | 6.708 | 6.900 | 6.033 | 9.941 |
| 4 | 0.493 | 3.107 | 2.394 | 1.510 | 2.936 | 6.378 | 3.577 | 3.915 | 3.733 | 2.971 |
| 5 | 2.236 | 0.301 | 1.996 | 1.662 | 1.013 | 1.868 | 4.286 | 2.407 | 2.470 | 2.130 |
| 6 | 1.441 | 1.394 | 0.204 | 1.426 | 1.155 | 0.640 | 1.252 | 2.864 | 1.546 | 1.457 |
| 7 | 1.415 | 0.908 | 0.969 | 0.145 | 0.994 | 0.739 | 0.424 | 0.847 | 1.837 | 0.935 |
| 8 | 1.085 | 0.917 | 0.634 | 0.687 | 0.102 | 0.648 | 0.493 | 0.294 | 0.550 | 1.136 |
| 9 | 0.899 | 0.714 | 0.633 | 0.441 | 0.478 | 0.066 | 0.429 | 0.339 | 0.191 | 0.342 |
| 10 | 0.619 | 0.597 | 0.494 | 0.434 | 0.302 | 0.309 | 0.043 | 0.295 | 0.220 | 0.119 |
| 11 | 0.475 | 0.412 | 0.413 | 0.340 | 0.300 | 0.195 | 0.206 | 0.029 | 0.194 | 0.138 |
| 12 | 0 | 0.316 | 0.285 | 0.284 | 0.233 | 0.195 | 0.125 | 0.144 | 0.019 | 0.122 |
| 13 | 0 | 0.000 | 0.218 | 0.196 | 0.195 | 0.149 | 0.128 | 0.084 | 0.094 | 0.012 |
| 14 | 0 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.150 | 0.133 | 0.126 | 0.094 | 0.089 | 0.055 | 0.059 |
| 15 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.101 | 0.084 | 0.080 | 0.062 | 0.058 | 0.034 |
| 16 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.064 | 0.053 | 0.053 | 0.041 | 0.036 |
| 17 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.040 | 0.035 | 0.035 | 0.026 |
| 18 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.027 | 0.023 | 0.022 |
| 19 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.018 | 0.014 |
| 20 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.011 |
| $>20$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Total | 48.581 | 62.104 | 123.021 | 92.355 | 89.948 | 92.189 | 88.690 | 124.331 | 219.573 | 212.811 |

Table 38. Model estimates of number of lake trout deaths (x1000) due to recreational fishing mortality in central Lake Huron (MH-2).

|  | Year |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| Age | 1984 | 1985 | 1986 | 1987 | 1988 | 1989 | 1990 | 1991 | 1992 | 1993 |
| 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 3 | 0.011 | 0.009 | 0.007 | 0.014 | 0.034 | 0.017 | 0.019 | 0.018 | 0.019 | 0.046 |
| 4 | 0.012 | 0.090 | 0.087 | 0.059 | 0.119 | 0.249 | 0.141 | 0.143 | 0.162 | 0.190 |
| 5 | 0.172 | 0.028 | 0.228 | 0.203 | 0.130 | 0.230 | 0.534 | 0.277 | 0.338 | 0.430 |
| 6 | 0.127 | 0.146 | 0.027 | 0.200 | 0.170 | 0.090 | 0.179 | 0.377 | 0.242 | 0.336 |
| 7 | 0.125 | 0.095 | 0.126 | 0.020 | 0.146 | 0.104 | 0.060 | 0.112 | 0.287 | 0.216 |
| 8 | 0.098 | 0.099 | 0.085 | 0.099 | 0.015 | 0.094 | 0.072 | 0.040 | 0.089 | 0.270 |
| 9 | 0.082 | 0.077 | 0.085 | 0.064 | 0.072 | 0.010 | 0.063 | 0.046 | 0.031 | 0.081 |
| 10 | 0.056 | 0.065 | 0.067 | 0.063 | 0.046 | 0.045 | 0.006 | 0.040 | 0.036 | 0.028 |
| 11 | 0.043 | 0.045 | 0.056 | 0.049 | 0.045 | 0.028 | 0.030 | 0.004 | 0.031 | 0.033 |
| 12 | 0 | 0.034 | 0.038 | 0.041 | 0.035 | 0.028 | 0.018 | 0.020 | 0.003 | 0.029 |
| 13 | 0 | 0 | 0.029 | 0.028 | 0.030 | 0.022 | 0.019 | 0.011 | 0.015 | 0.003 |
| 14 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.022 | 0.020 | 0.018 | 0.014 | 0.012 | 0.009 | 0.014 |
| 15 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.015 | 0.012 | 0.012 | 0.008 | 0.009 | 0.008 |
| 16 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.009 | 0.008 | 0.007 | 0.007 | 0.009 |
| 17 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.006 | 0.005 | 0.006 | 0.006 |
| 18 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.004 | 0.004 | 0.005 |
| 19 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.003 | 0.003 |
| 20 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.003 |
| $>20$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Total | 0.726 | 0.689 | 0.835 | 0.862 | 0.878 | 0.956 | 1.182 | 1.124 | 1.289 | 1.710 |

Table 39. Model estimates of number of lake trout deaths (x1000) due to commercial fishing mortality in central Lake Huron (MH-2).

|  | Year |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| Age | 1984 | 1985 | 1986 | 1987 | 1988 | 1989 | 1990 | 1991 | 1992 | 1993 |
| 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 2 | 0.003 | 0.002 | 0.012 | 0.018 | 0.012 | 0.017 | 0.023 | 0.021 | 0.051 | 0.209 |
| 3 | 0.028 | 0.028 | 0.049 | 0.059 | 0.180 | 0.122 | 0.167 | 0.173 | 0.218 | 0.759 |
| 4 | 0.023 | 0.201 | 0.472 | 0.181 | 0.481 | 1.335 | 0.929 | 1.025 | 1.407 | 2.364 |
| 5 | 0.162 | 0.030 | 0.601 | 0.305 | 0.254 | 0.598 | 1.703 | 0.963 | 1.423 | 2.591 |
| 6 | 0.094 | 0.125 | 0.055 | 0.237 | 0.261 | 0.185 | 0.449 | 1.035 | 0.805 | 1.601 |
| 7 | 0.060 | 0.053 | 0.171 | 0.016 | 0.146 | 0.139 | 0.099 | 0.199 | 0.622 | 0.668 |
| 8 | 0.041 | 0.048 | 0.100 | 0.066 | 0.013 | 0.109 | 0.103 | 0.062 | 0.167 | 0.727 |
| 9 | 0.027 | 0.030 | 0.080 | 0.034 | 0.050 | 0.009 | 0.072 | 0.057 | 0.046 | 0.174 |
| 10 | 0.010 | 0.013 | 0.032 | 0.017 | 0.016 | 0.021 | 0.004 | 0.025 | 0.027 | 0.031 |
| 11 | 0.007 | 0.009 | 0.027 | 0.013 | 0.016 | 0.013 | 0.018 | 0.002 | 0.024 | 0.036 |
| 12 | 0 | 0.007 | 0.019 | 0.011 | 0.013 | 0.013 | 0.011 | 0.012 | 0.002 | 0.032 |
| 13 | 0 | 0 | 0.014 | 0.008 | 0.011 | 0.010 | 0.011 | 0.007 | 0.012 | 0.003 |
| 14 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.006 | 0.007 | 0.009 | 0.008 | 0.008 | 0.007 | 0.016 |
| 15 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.005 | 0.006 | 0.007 | 0.005 | 0.007 | 0.009 |
| 16 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.004 | 0.005 | 0.005 | 0.005 | 0.010 |
| 17 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.003 | 0.003 | 0.004 | 0.007 |
| 18 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.002 | 0.003 | 0.006 |
| 19 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.002 | 0.004 |
| 20 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.0 | 0.003 |
| $>20$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.0 | 0 |
| Total | 0.457 | 0.544 | 1.633 | 0.972 | 1.467 | 2.592 | 3.611 | 3.606 | 4.832 | 9.249 |

Table 40. Model estimates of number of lake trout deaths (x1000) due to sea lampreyinduced mortality in central Lake Huron (MH-2).

|  | Year |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | :---: |
| Age | 1984 | 1985 | 1986 | 1987 | 1988 | 1989 | 1990 | 1991 | 1992 | 1993 |  |
| 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |  |
| 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |  |
| 3 | 7.302 | 5.152 | 0.994 | 0.183 | 7.624 | 1.124 | 0.434 | 2.059 | 5.501 | 10.868 |  |
| 4 | 0.944 | 5.032 | 1.470 | 0.260 | 3.222 | 3.252 | 1.096 | 2.290 | 5.225 | 4.808 |  |
| 5 | 7.623 | 0.600 | 2.239 | 1.362 | 2.075 | 3.382 | 5.756 | 3.629 | 5.538 | 4.980 |  |
| 6 | 5.872 | 3.034 | 0.389 | 2.339 | 3.028 | 1.943 | 2.413 | 7.031 | 4.522 | 4.286 |  |
| 7 | 5.479 | 2.002 | 2.089 | 0.263 | 2.572 | 2.336 | 0.780 | 2.192 | 5.522 | 2.841 |  |
| 8 | 3.986 | 2.053 | 1.523 | 1.379 | 0.268 | 2.119 | 0.993 | 0.775 | 1.705 | 3.524 |  |
| 9 | 3.170 | 1.625 | 1.730 | 1.009 | 1.310 | 0.232 | 0.952 | 0.950 | 0.620 | 1.099 |  |
| 10 | 2.210 | 1.381 | 1.363 | 1.008 | 0.869 | 1.095 | 0.109 | 0.805 | 0.726 | 0.384 |  |
| 11 | 1.669 | 0.931 | 1.126 | 0.775 | 0.805 | 0.684 | 0.427 | 0.082 | 0.626 | 0.445 |  |
| 12 | 0 | 0.738 | 0.792 | 0.666 | 0.690 | 0.693 | 0.347 | 0.385 | 0.062 | 0.392 |  |
| 13 | 0 | 0 | 0.599 | 0.452 | 0.546 | 0.527 | 0.301 | 0.233 | 0.308 | 0.038 |  |
| 14 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.357 | 0.417 | 0.451 | 0.300 | 0.229 | 0.185 | 0.190 |  |
| 15 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.317 | 0.301 | 0.253 | 0.161 | 0.197 | 0.109 |  |
| 16 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.229 | 0.169 | 0.136 | 0.139 | 0.116 |  |
| 17 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.129 | 0.091 | 0.117 | 0.082 |  |
| 18 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.069 | 0.078 | 0.069 |  |
| 19 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.059 | 0.046 |  |
| 20 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.035 |  |
| $>20$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.000 |  |
| Total | 38.256 | 22.547 | 14.317 | 10.053 | 23.741 | 18.369 | 14.458 | 21.118 | 31.132 | 34.314 |  |

Table 41. Model estimates of lake trout abundance in northern main basin of Lake Huron (MH-1).

| Age | Year |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 1984 | 1985 | 1986 | 1987 | 1988 | 1989 | 1990 | 1991 | 1992 | 1993 |
| 1 | 136,800 | 489,840 | 943,176 | 480,060 | 645,720 | 658,580 | 565,620 | 967,100 | 859,680 | 657,260 |
| 2 | 271,751 | 70,262 | 251,587 | 484,425 | 246,564 | 331,649 | 338,254 | 290,508 | 496,713 | 441,541 |
| 3 | 236,241 | 196,688 | 50,645 | 179,785 | 321,519 | 167,317 | 233,274 | 243,678 | 210,446 | 360,061 |
| 4 | 71,386 | 155,194 | 124,798 | 24,929 | 52,655 | 119,788 | 87,679 | 172,419 | 155,096 | 133,847 |
| 5 | 149,587 | 37,455 | 59,333 | 21,354 | 20 | 233 | 7,840 | 37,301 | 91,720 | 84,383 |
| 6 | 67,808 | 53,868 | 9,642 | 5,118 | 2 | 0 | 5 | 2,348 | 14,883 | 43,163 |
| 7 | 46,032 | 14,958 | 10,754 | 629 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 655 | 6,182 |
| 8 | 6,300 | 13,978 | 4,511 | 1,511 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 275 |
| 9 | 578 | 996 | 2,877 | 411 | 6 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 10 | 60 | 94 | 220 | 312 | 4 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 11 | 7 | 11 | 25 | 33 | 17 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 12 | 0 | 1 | 3 | 4 | 2 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 13 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 14 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 15 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 16 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 17 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 18 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 19 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 20 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| >20 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |

Total $986,5521,033,3441,457,5701,198,5721,266,5121,277,5691,232,6721,713,3551,829,1931,726,712$

Table 42. Model estimates of instantaneous rates of recreational fishing mortality (year ${ }^{-1}$ ) for lake trout in northern Lake Huron (MH-1).

|  | Year |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Age | 1984 | 1985 | 1986 | 1987 | 1988 | 1989 | 1990 | 1991 | 1992 | 1993 |
| 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 2 | $1.85 \times 10^{-7}$ | $1.85 \times 10^{-7}$ | $2.99 \times 10^{-7}$ | $1.54 \times 10^{-7}$ | $2.87 \times 10^{-7}$ | $2.42 \times 10^{-7}$ | $2.22 \times 10^{-7}$ | $2.03 \times 10^{-7}$ | $1.31 \times 10^{-7}$ | $1.29 \times 10^{-7}$ |
| 3 | $1.42 \times 10^{-4}$ | $1.42 \times 10^{-4}$ | $2.29 \times 10^{-4}$ | $1.18 \times 10^{-4}$ | $2.19 \times 10^{-4}$ | $1.85 \times 10^{-4}$ | $1.70 \times 10^{-4}$ | $1.55 \times 10^{-4}$ | $1.00 \times 10^{-4}$ | $9.89 \times 10^{-5}$ |
| 4 | $1.41 \times 10^{-3}$ | $1.41 \times 10^{-3}$ | $2.29 \times 10^{-3}$ | $1.18 \times 10^{-3}$ | $2.19 \times 10^{-3}$ | $1.85 \times 10^{-3}$ | $1.70 \times 10^{-3}$ | $1.55 \times 10^{-3}$ | $1.00 \times 10^{-3}$ | $9.87 \times 10^{-4}$ |
| 5 | $3.89 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.89 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.29 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.24 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.02 \times 10^{-3}$ | $5.09 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.67 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.26 \times 10^{-3}$ | $2.75 \times 10^{-3}$ | $2.72 \times 10^{-3}$ |
| 6 | $4.24 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.24 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.85 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.53 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.56 \times 10^{-3}$ | $5.54 \times 10^{-3}$ | $5.09 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.64 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.00 \times 10^{-3}$ | $2.96 \times 10^{-3}$ |
| 7 | $4.16 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.16 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.73 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.46 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.45 \times 10^{-3}$ | $5.45 \times 10^{-3}$ | $5.00 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.56 \times 10^{-3}$ | $2.95 \times 10^{-3}$ | $2.91 \times 10^{-3}$ |
| 8 | $4.26 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.26 \times 10$ | $6.88 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.54 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.60 \times 10^{-3}$ | $5.57 \times 10^{-3}$ | $5.12 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.67 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.01 \times 10^{-3}$ | $2.97 \times 10^{-3}$ |
| 9 | $4.27 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.27 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.90 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.55 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.61 \times 10^{-3}$ | $5.58 \times 10^{-3}$ | $5.13 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.68 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.02 \times 10^{-3}$ | $2.98 \times 10^{-3}$ |
| 10 | $4.27 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.27 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.90 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.55 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.61 \times 10^{-3}$ | $5.58 \times 10^{-3}$ | $5.13 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.68 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.02 \times 10^{-3}$ | $2.98 \times 10^{-3}$ |
| 11 | $4.27 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.27 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.90 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.55 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.61 \times 10^{-3}$ | $5.58 \times 10^{-3}$ | $5.13 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.68 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.02 \times 10^{-3}$ | $2.98 \times 10^{-3}$ |
| 12 | $4.27 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.27 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.90 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.55 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.61 \times 10^{-3}$ | $5.58 \times 10^{-3}$ | $5.13 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.68 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.02 \times 10^{-3}$ | $2.98 \times 10^{-3}$ |
| 13 | $4.27 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.27 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.90 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.55 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.61 \times 10^{-3}$ | $5.58 \times 10^{-3}$ | $5.13 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.68 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.02 \times 10^{-3}$ | $2.98 \times 10^{-3}$ |
| 14 | $4.27 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.27 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.90 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.55 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.61 \times 10^{-3}$ | $5.58 \times 10^{-3}$ | $5.13 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.68 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.02 \times 10^{-3}$ | $2.98 \times 10^{-3}$ |
| 15 | $4.27 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.27 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.90 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.55 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.61 \times 10^{-3}$ | $5.58 \times 10^{-3}$ | $5.13 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.68 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.02 \times 10^{-3}$ | $2.98 \times 10^{-3}$ |
| 16 | $4.27 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.27 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.90 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.55 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.61 \times 10^{-3}$ | $5.58 \times 10^{-3}$ | $5.13 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.68 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.02 \times 10^{-3}$ | $2.98 \times 10^{-3}$ |
| 17 | $4.27 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.27 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.90 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.55 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.61 \times 10^{-3}$ | $5.58 \times 10^{-3}$ | $5.13 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.68 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.02 \times 10^{-3}$ | $2.98 \times 10^{-3}$ |
| 18 | $4.27 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.27 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.90 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.55 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.61 \times 10^{-3}$ | $5.58 \times 10^{-3}$ | $5.13 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.68 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.02 \times 10^{-3}$ | $2.98 \times 10^{-3}$ |
| 19 | $4.27 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.27 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.90 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.55 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.61 \times 10^{-3}$ | $5.58 \times 10^{-3}$ | $5.13 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.68 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.02 \times 10^{-3}$ | $2.98 \times 10^{-3}$ |
| 20 | $4.27 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.27 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.90 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.55 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.61 \times 10^{-3}$ | $5.58 \times 10^{-3}$ | $5.13 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.68 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.02 \times 10^{-3}$ | $2.98 \times 10^{-3}$ |
| >20 | $4.27 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.27 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.90 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.55 \times 10^{-3}$ | $6.61 \times 10^{-3}$ | $5.58 \times 10^{-3}$ | $5.13 \times 10^{-3}$ | $4.68 \times 10^{-3}$ | $3.02 \times 10^{-3}$ | $2.98 \times 10^{-3}$ |

Table 43. Model estimates of instantaneous rates of commercial fishing mortality (year ${ }^{-1}$ ) for lake trout in northern Lake Huron (MH-1).

|  | Year |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | :---: |
| Age | 1984 | 1985 | 1986 | 1987 | 1988 | 1989 | 1990 | 1991 | 1992 | 1993 |  |
| 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |  |
| 2 | 0.005 | 0.009 | 0.018 | 0.091 | 0.069 | 0.033 | 0.010 | 0.004 | 0.003 | 0.004 |  |
| 3 | 0.049 | 0.090 | 0.176 | 0.915 | 0.693 | 0.334 | 0.095 | 0.040 | 0.033 | 0.039 |  |
| 4 | 0.364 | 0.673 | 1.321 | 6.861 | 5.198 | 2.508 | 0.715 | 0.299 | 0.249 | 0.294 |  |
| 5 | 0.485 | 0.898 | 1.761 | 9.149 | 6.931 | 3.344 | 0.953 | 0.398 | 0.332 | 0.392 |  |
| 6 | 0.417 | 0.772 | 1.514 | 7.868 | 5.961 | 2.876 | 0.820 | 0.343 | 0.285 | 0.337 |  |
| 7 | 0.267 | 0.494 | 0.968 | 5.032 | 3.812 | 1.839 | 0.524 | 0.219 | 0.183 | 0.216 |  |
| 8 | 0.238 | 0.440 | 0.863 | 4.483 | 3.396 | 1.639 | 0.467 | 0.195 | 0.163 | 0.192 |  |
| 9 | 0.189 | 0.350 | 0.687 | 3.568 | 2.703 | 1.304 | 0.372 | 0.155 | 0.129 | 0.153 |  |
| 10 | 0.097 | 0.180 | 0.352 | 1.830 | 1.386 | 0.669 | 0.191 | 0.080 | 0.066 | 0.078 |  |
| 11 | 0.097 | 0.180 | 0.352 | 1.830 | 1.386 | 0.669 | 0.191 | 0.080 | 0.066 | 0.078 |  |
| 12 | 0.097 | 0.180 | 0.352 | 1.830 | 1.386 | 0.669 | 0.191 | 0.080 | 0.066 | 0.078 |  |
| 13 | 0.097 | 0.180 | 0.352 | 1.830 | 1.386 | 0.669 | 0.191 | 0.080 | 0.066 | 0.078 |  |
| 14 | 0.097 | 0.180 | 0.352 | 1.830 | 1.386 | 0.669 | 0.191 | 0.080 | 0.066 | 0.078 |  |
| 15 | 0.097 | 0.180 | 0.352 | 1.830 | 1.386 | 0.669 | 0.191 | 0.080 | 0.066 | 0.078 |  |
| 16 | 0.097 | 0.180 | 0.352 | 1.830 | 1.386 | 0.669 | 0.191 | 0.080 | 0.066 | 0.078 |  |
| 17 | 0.097 | 0.180 | 0.352 | 1.830 | 1.386 | 0.669 | 0.191 | 0.080 | 0.066 | 0.078 |  |
| 18 | 0.097 | 0.180 | 0.352 | 1.830 | 1.386 | 0.669 | 0.191 | 0.080 | 0.066 | 0.078 |  |
| 19 | 0.097 | 0.180 | 0.352 | 1.830 | 1.386 | 0.669 | 0.191 | 0.080 | 0.066 | 0.078 |  |
| 20 | 0.097 | 0.180 | 0.352 | 1.830 | 1.386 | 0.669 | 0.191 | 0.080 | 0.066 | 0.078 |  |
| $>20$ | 0.097 | 0.180 | 0.352 | 1.830 | 1.386 | 0.669 | 0.191 | 0.080 | 0.066 | 0.078 |  |

Table 44. Model estimates of instantaneous rates of sea lamprey-induced mortality (year ${ }^{-1}$ ) for lake trout in northern Lake Huron (MH-1).

|  | Year |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| Age | 1984 | 1985 | 1986 | 1987 | 1988 | 1989 | 1990 | 1991 | 1992 | 1993 |
| 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 3 | 0.200 | 0.193 | 0.361 | 0.141 | 0.122 | 0.140 | 0.035 | 0.240 | 0.248 | 0.093 |
| 4 | 0.156 | 0.163 | 0.319 | 0.120 | 0.097 | 0.093 | 0.015 | 0.207 | 0.235 | 0.053 |
| 5 | 0.425 | 0.348 | 0.576 | 0.253 | 0.254 | 0.382 | 0.140 | 0.409 | 0.311 | 0.298 |
| 6 | 0.987 | 0.733 | 1.106 | 0.540 | 0.588 | 0.988 | 0.415 | 0.827 | 0.488 | 0.814 |
| 7 | 0.820 | 0.600 | 0.886 | 0.507 | 0.532 | 0.808 | 0.426 | 0.674 | 0.581 | 0.681 |
| 8 | 1.503 | 1.036 | 1.427 | 0.941 | 1.009 | 1.543 | 0.914 | 1.133 | 1.036 | 1.342 |
| 9 | 1.525 | 1.054 | 1.427 | 0.985 | 1.049 | 1.565 | 0.974 | 1.147 | 1.115 | 1.372 |
| 10 | 1.525 | 1.054 | 1.427 | 0.985 | 1.049 | 1.565 | 0.974 | 1.147 | 1.115 | 1.372 |
| 11 | 1.534 | 1.050 | 1.370 | 1.060 | 1.114 | 1.573 | 1.094 | 1.130 | 1.295 | 1.405 |
| 12 | 1.592 | 1.108 | 1.428 | 1.118 | 1.171 | 1.631 | 1.151 | 1.187 | 1.353 | 1.463 |
| 13 | 1.592 | 1.108 | 1.428 | 1.118 | 1.171 | 1.631 | 1.151 | 1.187 | 1.353 | 1.463 |
| 14 | 1.592 | 1.108 | 1.428 | 1.118 | 1.171 | 1.631 | 1.151 | 1.187 | 1.353 | 1.463 |
| 15 | 1.592 | 1.108 | 1.428 | 1.118 | 1.171 | 1.631 | 1.151 | 1.187 | 1.353 | 1.463 |
| 16 | 1.592 | 1.108 | 1.428 | 1.118 | 1.171 | 1.631 | 1.151 | 1.187 | 1.353 | 1.463 |
| 17 | 1.592 | 1.108 | 1.428 | 1.118 | 1.171 | 1.631 | 1.151 | 1.187 | 1.353 | 1.463 |
| 18 | 1.592 | 1.108 | 1.428 | 1.118 | 1.171 | 1.631 | 1.151 | 1.187 | 1.353 | 1.463 |
| 19 | 1.592 | 1.108 | 1.428 | 1.118 | 1.171 | 1.631 | 1.151 | 1.187 | 1.353 | 1.463 |
| 20 | 1.592 | 1.108 | 1.428 | 1.118 | 1.171 | 1.631 | 1.151 | 1.187 | 1.353 | 1.463 |
| $>20$ | 1.592 | 1.108 | 1.428 | 1.118 | 1.171 | 1.631 | 1.151 | 1.187 | 1.353 | 1.463 |

Table 45. Model estimates of number of lake trout deaths (x 1000) due to natural mortality in northern Lake Huron (MH-1).

|  | Year |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| Age | 1984 | 1985 | 1986 | 1987 | 1988 | 1989 | 1990 | 1991 | 1992 | 1993 |  |
| 1 | 66.538 | 238.253 | 458.751 | 233.496 | 314.071 | 320.326 | 275.112 | 470.387 | 418.139 | 319.684 |  |
| 2 | 73.937 | 19.079 | 68.040 | 126.547 | 65.081 | 89.024 | 91.828 | 79.073 | 135.242 | 120.186 |  |
| 3 | 33.102 | 27.119 | 6.226 | 17.766 | 35.065 | 21.150 | 34.549 | 33.647 | 29.048 | 53.296 |  |
| 4 | 0.004 | 0.010 | 0.008 | 0.002 | 0.003 | 0.007 | 0.005 | 0.011 | 0.010 | 0.008 |  |
| 5 | 10.109 | 2.211 | 2.388 | 0.242 | 0 | 0.006 | 0.491 | 2.632 | 6.946 | 6.262 |  |
| 6 | 3.591 | 2.748 | 0.339 | 0.062 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.136 | 1.017 | 2.522 |  |
| 7 | 2.716 | 0.880 | 0.476 | 0.011 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.044 | 0.394 |  |
| 8 | 0.289 | 0.705 | 0.172 | 0.027 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.014 |  |
| 9 | 0.027 | 0.051 | 0.116 | 0.009 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |  |
| 10 | 0.003 | 0.005 | 0.010 | 0.010 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |  |
| 11 | 0 | 0.001 | 0.001 | 0.001 | 0.001 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |  |
| 12 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |  |
| 13 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |  |
| 14 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |  |
| 15 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |  |
| 16 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |  |
| 17 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |  |
| 18 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |  |
| 19 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |  |
| 20 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |  |
| $>20$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |  |

Total $190.316 \quad 291.062 \quad 536.526 \quad 378.173414 .221430 .514401 .985 \quad 585.887 \quad 590.446 \quad 502.365$

Table 46. Model estimates of number of lake trout deaths (x1000) due to recreational fishing mortality in northern Lake Huron (MH-1).

|  | Year |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| Age | 1984 | 1985 | 1986 | 1987 | 1988 | 1989 | 1990 | 1991 | 1992 | 1993 |
| 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 3 | 0.027 | 0.022 | 0.008 | 0.012 | 0.045 | 0.023 | 0.034 | 0.030 | 0.017 | 0.031 |
| 4 | 0.074 | 0.141 | 0.134 | 0.004 | 0.021 | 0.076 | 0.100 | 0.198 | 0.116 | 0.105 |
| 5 | 0.365 | 0.080 | 0.139 | 0.007 | 0 | 0 | 0.021 | 0.104 | 0.177 | 0.158 |
| 6 | 0.148 | 0.113 | 0.023 | 0.002 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.006 | 0.030 | 0.073 |
| 7 | 0.112 | 0.036 | 0.032 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.001 | 0.011 |
| 8 | 0.012 | 0.030 | 0.012 | 0.001 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 9 | 0.001 | 0.002 | 0.008 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 10 | 0 | 0 | 0.001 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 11 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 12 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 13 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 14 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 15 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 16 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 17 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 18 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 19 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 20 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| $>20$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Total | 0.740 | 0.425 | 0.356 | 0.028 | 0.066 | 0.099 | 0.156 | 0.339 | 0.341 | 0.378 |

Table 47. Model estimates of number of lake trout deaths (x1000) due to commercial fishing mortality in northern Lake Huron (MH-1).

|  | Year |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| Age | 1984 | 1985 | 1986 | 1987 | 1988 | 1989 | 1990 | 1991 | 1992 | 1993 |
| 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 2 | 1.127 | 0.538 | 3.762 | 36.359 | 14.166 | 9.350 | 2.748 | 0.989 | 1.410 | 1.480 |
| 3 | 9.358 | 14.186 | 6.388 | 94.713 | 141.614 | 41.216 | 19.186 | 7.809 | 5.619 | 12.181 |
| 4 | 19.144 | 67.123 | 77.378 | 24.052 | 50.271 | 102.989 | 42.132 | 38.190 | 28.923 | 31.397 |
| 5 | 45.470 | 18.398 | 38.959 | 20.534 | 0.019 | 0.199 | 4.341 | 9.717 | 21.384 | 22.778 |
| 6 | 14.590 | 20.657 | 4.999 | 4.729 | 0.001 | 0 | 0.002 | 0.454 | 2.827 | 8.287 |
| 7 | 7.177 | 4.303 | 4.561 | 0.559 | 0.001 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.080 | 0.843 |
| 8 | 0.683 | 3.089 | 1.476 | 1.221 | 0.002 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.026 |
| 9 | 0.050 | 0.180 | 0.793 | 0.312 | 0.004 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 10 | 0.003 | 0.009 | 0.035 | 0.185 | 0.002 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 11 | 0 | 0.001 | 0.004 | 0.019 | 0.008 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 12 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.002 | 0.001 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 13 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 14 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 15 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 16 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 17 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 18 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 19 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 20 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| $>20$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Total | 97.603 | 128.484 | 138.357 | 182.685 | 206.090 | 153.755 | 68.409 | 57.160 | 60.244 | 76.992 |

Table 48. Model estimates of number of lake trout deaths (x1000) due to sea lampreyinduced mortality in northern Lake Huron (MH-1).

|  | Year |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| Age | 1984 | 1985 | 1986 | 1987 | 1988 | 1989 | 1990 | 1991 | 1992 | 1993 |
| 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 3 | 38.562 | 30.564 | 13.093 | 14.639 | 25.010 | 17.251 | 7.088 | 47.098 | 41.917 | 28.730 |
| 4 | 8.217 | 16.287 | 18.698 | 0.419 | 0.937 | 3.813 | 0.869 | 26.524 | 27.329 | 5.610 |
| 5 | 39.791 | 7.128 | 12.734 | 0.569 | 0.001 | 0.023 | 0.640 | 9.969 | 20.058 | 17.292 |
| 6 | 34.528 | 19.601 | 3.652 | 0.325 | 0 | 0 | 0.001 | 1.097 | 4.828 | 20.007 |
| 7 | 22.053 | 5.229 | 4.174 | 0.056 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.001 | 0.254 | 2.661 |
| 8 | 4.320 | 7.278 | 2.441 | 0.256 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.182 |
| 9 | 0.406 | 0.542 | 1.648 | 0.086 | 0.002 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 10 | 0.044 | 0.055 | 0.141 | 0.100 | 0.001 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 11 | 0.005 | 0.006 | 0.015 | 0.011 | 0.007 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 12 | 0 | 0.001 | 0.002 | 0.001 | 0.001 | 0.001 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 13 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 14 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 15 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 16 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 17 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 18 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 19 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 20 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| $>20$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Total | 147.927 | 86.691 | 56.599 | 16.463 | 25.959 | 21.088 | 8.598 | 84.688 | 94.387 | 74.482 |

Table 49. Model estimates of instantaneous rates of total mortality (year ${ }^{-1}$ ) for lake trout in southern main basin Lake Huron (MH-3/4/5).

|  | Year |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Age | 1984 | 1985 | 1986 | 1987 | 1988 | 1989 | 1990 | 1991 | 1992 | 1993 |  |  |
| 1 | 0.666 | 0.666 | 0.666 | 0.666 | 0.666 | 0.666 | 0.666 | 0.666 | 0.666 | 0.666 |  |  |
| 2 | 0.322 | 0.424 | 0.369 | 0.363 | 0.348 | 0.365 | 0.432 | 0.432 | 0.391 | 0.562 |  |  |
| 3 | 0.186 | 0.317 | 0.236 | 0.250 | 0.221 | 0.257 | 0.325 | 0.308 | 0.278 | 0.413 |  |  |
| 4 | 0.192 | 0.411 | 0.283 | 0.339 | 0.272 | 0.331 | 0.441 | 0.337 | 0.348 | 0.382 |  |  |
| 5 | 0.251 | 0.519 | 0.434 | 0.486 | 0.404 | 0.387 | 0.612 | 0.374 | 0.431 | 0.436 |  |  |
| 6 | 0.259 | 0.534 | 0.469 | 0.533 | 0.440 | 0.385 | 0.641 | 0.377 | 0.436 | 0.468 |  |  |
| 7 | 0.265 | 0.537 | 0.470 | 0.586 | 0.458 | 0.396 | 0.645 | 0.409 | 0.418 | 0.509 |  |  |
| 8 | 0.275 | 0.542 | 0.474 | 0.637 | 0.477 | 0.412 | 0.654 | 0.446 | 0.402 | 0.548 |  |  |
| 9 | 0.279 | 0.543 | 0.473 | 0.664 | 0.485 | 0.421 | 0.656 | 0.468 | 0.391 | 0.569 |  |  |
| 10 | 0.283 | 0.545 | 0.473 | 0.687 | 0.492 | 0.429 | 0.658 | 0.485 | 0.383 | 0.587 |  |  |
| 11 | 0.287 | 0.546 | 0.473 | 0.712 | 0.500 | 0.437 | 0.660 | 0.503 | 0.374 | 0.606 |  |  |
| 12 | 0.286 | 0.546 | 0.473 | 0.706 | 0.498 | 0.435 | 0.660 | 0.499 | 0.376 | 0.602 |  |  |
| 13 | 0.284 | 0.545 | 0.474 | 0.695 | 0.495 | 0.431 | 0.659 | 0.490 | 0.381 | 0.593 |  |  |
| 14 | 0.287 | 0.546 | 0.473 | 0.712 | 0.500 | 0.437 | 0.660 | 0.504 | 0.374 | 0.607 |  |  |
| 15 | 0.283 | 0.545 | 0.474 | 0.686 | 0.492 | 0.428 | 0.659 | 0.483 | 0.384 | 0.586 |  |  |
| 16 | 0.290 | 0.547 | 0.472 | 0.727 | 0.504 | 0.442 | 0.661 | 0.515 | 0.368 | 0.618 |  |  |
| 17 | 0.290 | 0.547 | 0.472 | 0.727 | 0.504 | 0.442 | 0.661 | 0.515 | 0.368 | 0.618 |  |  |
| 18 | 0.290 | 0.547 | 0.472 | 0.727 | 0.504 | 0.442 | 0.661 | 0.515 | 0.368 | 0.618 |  |  |
| 19 | 0.290 | 0.547 | 0.472 | 0.727 | 0.504 | 0.442 | 0.661 | 0.515 | 0.368 | 0.618 |  |  |
| 20 | 0.290 | 0.547 | 0.472 | 0.727 | 0.504 | 0.442 | 0.661 | 0.515 | 0.368 | 0.618 |  |  |
| $>20$ | 0.210 | 0.502 | 0.436 | 0.522 | 0.415 | 0.381 | 0.606 | 0.398 | 0.394 | 0.475 |  |  |

Table 50. Model estimates of instantaneous rates of total mortality $\left(\mathrm{year}^{-1}\right)$ for lake trout in central main basin Lake Huron (MH-2).

|  | Year |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Age | 1984 | 1985 | 1986 | 1987 | 1988 | 1989 | 1990 | 1991 | 1992 | 1993 |  |
| 1 | 0.666 | 0.666 | 0.666 | 0.666 | 0.666 | 0.666 | 0.666 | 0.666 | 0.666 | 0.666 |  |
| 2 | 0.318 | 0.319 | 0.319 | 0.319 | 0.319 | 0.319 | 0.319 | 0.319 | 0.319 | 0.320 |  |
| 3 | 0.376 | 0.369 | 0.242 | 0.180 | 0.289 | 0.207 | 0.187 | 0.228 | 0.335 | 0.373 |  |
| 4 | 0.369 | 0.335 | 0.228 | 0.164 | 0.284 | 0.217 | 0.198 | 0.233 | 0.348 | 0.429 |  |
| 5 | 0.491 | 0.343 | 0.273 | 0.229 | 0.369 | 0.350 | 0.309 | 0.326 | 0.426 | 0.512 |  |
| 6 | 0.536 | 0.346 | 0.340 | 0.302 | 0.410 | 0.458 | 0.352 | 0.405 | 0.472 | 0.540 |  |
| 7 | 0.505 | 0.340 | 0.349 | 0.309 | 0.391 | 0.453 | 0.324 | 0.399 | 0.454 | 0.502 |  |
| 8 | 0.482 | 0.341 | 0.371 | 0.326 | 0.393 | 0.460 | 0.338 | 0.399 | 0.457 | 0.499 |  |
| 9 | 0.465 | 0.343 | 0.400 | 0.351 | 0.400 | 0.481 | 0.354 | 0.411 | 0.466 | 0.497 |  |
| 10 | 0.468 | 0.345 | 0.396 | 0.351 | 0.409 | 0.475 | 0.379 | 0.395 | 0.458 | 0.471 |  |
| 11 | 0.462 | 0.339 | 0.393 | 0.346 | 0.389 | 0.473 | 0.331 | 0.406 | 0.452 | 0.472 |  |
| 12 | 0.470 | 0.347 | 0.398 | 0.353 | 0.417 | 0.476 | 0.400 | 0.390 | 0.461 | 0.471 |  |
| 13 | 0.465 | 0.342 | 0.395 | 0.349 | 0.400 | 0.475 | 0.359 | 0.400 | 0.456 | 0.472 |  |
| 14 | 0.475 | 0.351 | 0.401 | 0.357 | 0.434 | 0.478 | 0.441 | 0.381 | 0.467 | 0.470 |  |
| 15 | 0.475 | 0.351 | 0.401 | 0.357 | 0.434 | 0.478 | 0.441 | 0.381 | 0.467 | 0.470 |  |
| 16 | 0.475 | 0.351 | 0.401 | 0.357 | 0.434 | 0.478 | 0.441 | 0.381 | 0.467 | 0.470 |  |
| 17 | 0.475 | 0.351 | 0.401 | 0.357 | 0.434 | 0.478 | 0.441 | 0.381 | 0.467 | 0.470 |  |
| 18 | 0.475 | 0.351 | 0.401 | 0.357 | 0.434 | 0.478 | 0.441 | 0.381 | 0.467 | 0.470 |  |
| 19 | 0.475 | 0.351 | 0.401 | 0.357 | 0.434 | 0.478 | 0.441 | 0.381 | 0.467 | 0.470 |  |
| 20 | 0.475 | 0.351 | 0.401 | 0.357 | 0.434 | 0.478 | 0.441 | 0.381 | 0.467 | 0.470 |  |
| $>20$ | 0.475 | 0.351 | 0.401 | 0.357 | 0.434 | 0.478 | 0.441 | 0.381 | 0.467 | 0.470 |  |

Table 51. Model estimates of instantaneous rates of total mortality (year ${ }^{-1}$ ) for lake trout in northern main basin Lake Huron (MH-1).

|  | Year |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Age | 1984 | 1985 | 1986 | 1987 | 1988 | 1989 | 1990 | 1991 | 1992 | 1993 |  |
| 1 | 0.666 | 0.666 | 0.666 | 0.666 | 0.666 | 0.666 | 0.666 | 0.666 | 0.666 | 0.666 |  |
| 2 | 0.323 | 0.327 | 0.336 | 0.410 | 0.388 | 0.352 | 0.328 | 0.322 | 0.322 | 0.322 |  |
| 3 | 0.420 | 0.455 | 0.709 | 1.228 | 0.987 | 0.646 | 0.302 | 0.452 | 0.453 | 0.303 |  |
| 4 | 0.645 | 0.962 | 1.765 | 7.106 | 5.421 | 2.726 | 0.855 | 0.631 | 0.609 | 0.471 |  |
| 5 | 1.021 | 1.357 | 2.450 | 9.513 | 7.298 | 3.839 | 1.206 | 0.919 | 0.754 | 0.800 |  |
| 6 | 1.511 | 1.611 | 2.730 | 8.514 | 6.657 | 3.973 | 1.342 | 1.277 | 0.879 | 1.257 |  |
| 7 | 1.192 | 1.199 | 1.962 | 5.643 | 4.451 | 2.754 | 1.056 | 0.998 | 0.867 | 1.001 |  |
| 8 | 1.845 | 1.581 | 2.397 | 5.527 | 4.512 | 3.288 | 1.487 | 1.433 | 1.302 | 1.637 |  |
| 9 | 1.818 | 1.509 | 2.221 | 4.657 | 3.859 | 2.975 | 1.450 | 1.407 | 1.348 | 1.628 |  |
| 10 | 1.726 | 1.338 | 1.886 | 2.918 | 2.542 | 2.340 | 1.269 | 1.331 | 1.285 | 1.553 |  |
| 11 | 1.736 | 1.334 | 1.829 | 2.993 | 2.607 | 2.348 | 1.390 | 1.314 | 1.465 | 1.587 |  |
| 12 | 1.793 | 1.391 | 1.887 | 3.051 | 2.664 | 2.405 | 1.447 | 1.371 | 1.522 | 1.644 |  |
| 13 | 1.793 | 1.391 | 1.887 | 3.051 | 2.664 | 2.405 | 1.447 | 1.371 | 1.522 | 1.644 |  |
| 14 | 1.793 | 1.391 | 1.887 | 3.051 | 2.664 | 2.405 | 1.447 | 1.371 | 1.522 | 1.644 |  |
| 15 | 1.793 | 1.391 | 1.887 | 3.051 | 2.664 | 2.405 | 1.447 | 1.371 | 1.522 | 1.644 |  |
| 16 | 1.793 | 1.391 | 1.887 | 3.051 | 2.664 | 2.405 | 1.447 | 1.371 | 1.522 | 1.644 |  |
| 17 | 1.793 | 1.391 | 1.887 | 3.051 | 2.664 | 2.405 | 1.447 | 1.371 | 1.522 | 1.644 |  |
| 18 | 1.793 | 1.391 | 1.887 | 3.051 | 2.664 | 2.405 | 1.447 | 1.371 | 1.522 | 1.644 |  |
| 19 | 1.793 | 1.391 | 1.887 | 3.051 | 2.664 | 2.405 | 1.447 | 1.371 | 1.522 | 1.644 |  |
| 20 | 1.793 | 1.391 | 1.887 | 3.051 | 2.664 | 2.405 | 1.447 | 1.371 | 1.522 | 1.644 |  |
| $>20$ | 1.793 | 1.391 | 1.887 | 3.051 | 2.664 | 2.405 | 1.447 | 1.371 | 1.522 | 1.644 |  |

## LIST OF REFERENCES

## LIST OF REFERENCES

Baldwin, N.S., R.W. Saalfeld, M.A. Ross, and H.J. Buettner. 1979. Commercial fish production in the Great Lakes 1867-1977. Great Lakes Fishery Commission Technical Report No. 3.

Bence, J.R., A. Gordoa, and J.E. Hightower. 1993. Influence of age-selective surveys on the reliability of stock synthesis assessments. Canadian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences 50: 827-840.

Bergstedt, R.A. and C.P. Schneider. 1988. Assessment of sea lamprey (Petromyzon marinus) predation by recovery of dead lake trout (Salvelinus namaycush) from Lake Ontario, 1982-85. Canadian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences 45: 14061410.

Berst, A.H. and G.R. Spangler. 1973. Lake Huron: the ecology of the fish community and man's effects on it. Great Lakes Fishery Commission Technical Report No. 21.

Budd, J.C., and F.E.J. Fry. 1960. Further observations on the survival of yearling lake trout planted in South Bay, Lake Huron. Canadian Fish Culturist 26: 7-13.

Budd, J.C., F.E.J. Fry, and P.S.M. Pearlstone. 1969. Final observations on the survival of planted lake trout in South Bay, Lake Huron. Journal of the Fisheries Research Board of Canada 26: 2413-2424.

Christie, W.J. 1974. Changes in the fish species composition of the Great Lakes. Journal of the Fisheries Research Board of Canada 31: 827-854.

Coble, D.W., R.E. Bruesewitz, T.W. Fratt, and J.W. Scheirer. 1990. Lake trout, sea lampreys, and overfishing in the upper Great Lakes: a review and reanalysis. Transactions of the American Fisheries Society 119: 985-995.

Cochran, P.A. 1985. Size-selective attack by parasitic lampreys: consideration of alternate null hypotheses. Oecologia 67: 137-141.

Deriso, R.B., T.J. Quinn II, and P.R. Neal. 1985. Catch-age analysis with auxiliary information. Canadian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences 42: 815-824.

DesJardine, R.L., T.K. Gorenflo, N.R. Payne, and J.D. Schrouder. 1995. Fish-community objectives for Lake Huron. Great Lakes Fishery Commission Special Publication 951.

Doubleday, W.G. 1976. A least squares approach to analysing catch at age data. International Commission for the Northwest Atlantic Fisheries Research Bulletin 12: 69-81.

Ebener, M.P., J. Selgeby, M. Gallinat, and D. Donofrio. 1989. Methods for determining total allowable catch of lake trout in the 1842 treaty-ceded area within Michigan waters of Lake Superior, 1990-1994. Great Lakes Indian Fish and Wildlife Commission Administrative Report 89-11.

Eschmeyer, P.H. 1957. The near extinction of the lake trout in Lake Michigan. Transactions of the American Fisheries Society 85: 102-119.

Eshenroder, R.L., R.A. Bergstedt, D.W. Cuddy, G.W. Fleischer, C.K. Minns, T.J. Morse, N.R. Payne, and R.G. Schorfhaar. 1987. Report of the St. Mary's sea lamprey task force. Great Lakes Fishery Commission. Ann Arbor, Michigan.

Eshenroder, R.L., D.W. Coble, R.E. Bruesewitz, T.W. Fratt, and J.W. Scheirer. 1992. Decline of lake trout in Lake Huron. Transactions of the American Fisheries Society 121: 548-554.

Eshenroder, R.L. and J.F. Koonce. 1984. Recommendations for the standardizing the reporting of sea lamprey marking data. Great Lakes Fishery Commission Special Publication 84-1.

Eshenroder, R.L., N.R. Payne, J.E. Johnson, C.A. Bowen II, and M.P. Ebener. 1995. Lake trout rehabilitation in Lake Huron. Journal of Great Lakes Research 21 (supplement 1): 108-127.

Farmer, G.J. and F.W.H. Beamish. 1973. Sea lamprey (Petromyzon marinus) predation on freshwater teleosts. Journal of the Fisheries Research Board of Canada 30: 601-605.

Fournier, D. and C.P. Archibald. 1982. A general theory for analyzing catch at age data. Canadian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences 39: 1195-1207.

Francis, G.R., J.J. Magnuson, H.A. Regier, and D.R. Talhelm. 1979. Rehabilitating Great Lakes ecosystems. Great Lakes Fishery Commission Technical Report No. 37.

Fry, F.E.J. 1953. The 1944 year class of lake trout in South Bay, Lake Huron. Transactions of the American Fisheries Society 82: 178-192.

Greig, L., D. Meisner, and G. Christie. 1992. Manual for the management protocol for the implementation of integrated management of sea lamprey in the Great Lakes Basin. Version 1.1. Great Lakes Fishery Commission Report.

Hansen, M.J. 1994. Dynamics of the recovery of lake trout (Salvelinus namaycush) in U.S. waters of Lake Superior. Doctoral dissertation. Michigan State University, East Lansing, MI.

Hatch, R.W. 1983. Population dynamics and species interactions, p. 4-9. In R.L. Eshenroder, T.P. Poe, and C.H. Olver, editors. Strategies for rehabilitation of lake trout in the Great Lakes: proceedings of a conference on lake trout research, August 1983. Great Lakes Fishery Commission Technical Report No. 40.

Healey, M.C. 1978. The dynamics of exploited lake trout populations and implications for management. Journal of Wildlife Management 42: 307-328.

Hilborn, R. and C.J. Walters. 1992. Quantitative fisheries stock assessment: choice, dynamics, and uncertainty. Chapman and Hall, New York, NY.

Hile, R. 1949. Trends in the lake trout fishery of Lake Huron through 1946. Transactions of the American Fisheries Society 76: 121-147.

Jacobson, L.D. 1989. New approach to measuring the frequency of sea lamprey wounds in fish stocks in the Great Lakes. North American Journal of Fisheries Management 9: 23-33.

Johnson, J.E. and J.P. VanAmberg. 1995. Evidence of natural reproduction of lake trout in western Lake Huron. Journal of Great Lakes Research 21 (supplement 1): 253-259.

Johnson, J.E., G.M. Wright, D.M. Reid, C.A. Bowen, II, and N.R. Payne. 1995. Status of the cold-water fish community in 1992, p. 21-71. In M.P. Ebener, editor. The state of Lake Huron in 1992. Great Lakes Fishery Commission Special Publication 95-2.

King, E.L. Jr. 1980. Classification of sea lamprey (Petromyzon marinus) attack marks on Great Lakes lake trout (Salvelinus namaycush). Canadian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences 37: 1989-2006.

Koonce, J.F., R.L. Eshenroder, and G.C. Christie. 1993. An economic injury level approach to establishing the intensity of sea lamprey control in the Great Lakes. North American Journal of Fisheries Management 13: 1-14.

Law, A.M. and W.D. Kelton. 1982. Simulation modeling and analysis. McGraw-Hill, New York, NY.

Lawrie, A.H. 1970. The sea lamprey in the Great Lakes. Transactions of the American Fisheries Society 99: 766-775.

Martin, N.V. and C.H. Olver. 1980. The lake charr, Salvelinus namaycush, p. 205-277. In E.K. Balon, editor. Charrs, salmonid fishes of the genus Salvelinus. Dr. W. Junk bv Publishers, The Hague, The Netherlands.

Megrey, B.A. 1989. Review and comparison of age-structured stock assessment models from theoretical and applied points of view. American Fisheries Society Symposium 6: 8-48.

Merna, J.W., J.C. Schneider, G.R. Alexander, W.D. Alward, and R.L. Eshenroder. 1981. Manual of Fisheries Survey Methods. Michigan Department of Natural Resources Fisheries Management Report No. 9.

Methot, R.D. 1990. Synthesis model: an adaptable framework for analysis of diverse stock assessment data, p. 259-277. In L. Low, editor. Proceedings of the symposium on applications of stock assessment techniques to Gadids. International North Pacific Fisheries Commission Bulletin 50.

Miller, D.M. 1984. Reducing transformation bias in curve fitting. The American Statistician 38: 124-126.

Morman, R.H. 1979. Distribution and ecology of lampreys in the lower peninsula of Michigan, 1957-75. Great Lakes Fishery Commission Technical Report No. 33.

Morse, T.J., R.J. Young, and J.G. Weise. 1995. Status of sea lamprey populations in 1992, p.101-107. In M.P. Ebener, editor. The state of Lake Huron in 1992. Great Lakes Fishery Commission Special Publication 95-2.

Pycha, R.L. and G.R. King. 1975. Changes in the lake trout population of southern Lake Superior in relation to the fishery, the sea lamprey, and stocking, 1950-70. Great Lakes Fishery Commission Technical Report No. 28.

Rakoczy, G.P. 1992. Charter boat catch and effort from the Michigan waters of the Great Lakes, 1991. Michigan Department of Natural Resources Fisheries Technical Report No. 92-9.

Rakoczy, G.P. and R.D. Rogers. 1991a. Charter boat catch and effort from the Michigan waters of the Great Lakes, 1989. Michigan Department of Natural Resources Fisheries Technical Report No. 91-11.

Rakoczy, G.P. and R.D. Rogers. 1991b. Charter boat catch and effort from the Michigan waters of the Great Lakes, 1990. Michigan Department of Natural Resources Fisheries Technical Report No. 91-12.

Rakoczy, G.P. and R.F. Svoboda. 1993. Charter boat catch and effort from the Michigan waters of the Great Lakes, 1992. Michigan Department of Natural Resources Fisheries Technical Report No. 93-2.

Rakoczy, G.P. and R.F. Svoboda. 1994a. Sportfishing catch and effort from the Michigan waters of Lakes Michigan, Huron, Erie, and Superior, April 1, 1992-March 31, 1993. Michigan Department of Natural Resources Fisheries Technical Report No. 94-6.

Rakoczy, G.P. and R.F. Svoboda. 1994b. Charter boat catch and effort from the Michigan waters of the Great Lakes, 1993. Michigan Department of Natural Resources Fisheries Technical Report No. 94-7.

Ricker, W.E. 1975. Computation and interpretation of biological statistics of fish populations. Fisheries Research Board of Canada Bulletin 191.

Rybicki, R.W. 1990. Survival rates of 1- and 2-year-old hatchery-reared lake trout in the west arm of Grand Traverse Bay, Lake Michigan. Michigan Department of Natural Resources Research Report No. 1978.

SAS Institute. 1985. SAS ${ }^{\circledR}$ user's guide: statistics, version 5 edition. SAS Institute Inc., Cary, NC.

Schneider, C.P., R.W. Owens, R.A. Bergstedt, and R. O’Gorman. In press. Predation by sea lampreys (Petromyzon marinus) on lake trout (Salvelinus namaycush) in southern Lake Ontario, 1982-92. Canadian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences.

Schorfhaar, R.G. and J.W. Peck. 1993. Catch and mortality of non-target species in lake whitefish trap nets in Michigan waters of Lake Superior. Michigan Department of Natural Resources Fisheries Research Report No. 1974.

Seber, G.A.F. and C. J. Wild. 1989. Nonlinear Regression. John Wiley and Sons, New York, NY.

Shetter, D.S. 1949. A brief history of the sea lamprey problem in Michigan waters. Transactions of the American Fisheries Society 76: 160-176.

Smith, B.R., H.J. Buettner, and R. Hile. 1961. Fishery statistical districts of the Great Lakes. Great Lakes Fishery Commission Technical Report No. 2.

Smith, B.R. and J.J. Tibbles. 1980. Sea lampreys (Petromyzon marinus) in Lakes Huron, Michigan, and Superior: history of invasion and control, 1936-78. Canadian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences 37: 1780-1801.

Smith, S.H. 1972. Factors of ecologic succession in oligotrophic fish communities of the Laurentian Great Lakes. Journal of the Fisheries Research Board of Canada 29: 717730.

Swink, W.D. 1990. Effect of lake trout size on survival after a single sea lamprey attack. Transactions of the American Fisheries Society 119: 996-1002.

Swink, W.D. 1991. Host-size selection by parasitic sea lampreys. Transactions of the American Fisheries Society 120: 637-643.

Swink, W.D. and L.H. Hanson. 1989. Survival of rainbow trout and lake trout after sea lamprey attack. North American Journal of Fisheries Management 9: 35-40.

Technical Fisheries Review Committee. 1992. Status of the fishery resource-1991. A report by the Technical Fisheries Review Committee on the assessment of lake trout and lake whitefish in treaty-ceded waters of the upper Great Lakes: state of Michigan. Mimeo. Rep. 87p.

Wisconsin State/Tribal Technical Committee. 1984. Recommended lake trout harvest for the Apostle Islands region of Lake Superior for the 1985, 1986, and 1987 fishing years. Internal report.


[^0]:    * estimated by von Bertalanffy procedure (C.P. Ferreri, Pennsylvania State University, unpublished)

[^1]:    ${ }^{\dagger}$ North $=$ MH-1, central $=$ MH-2, and south $=$ MH-3/4/5.

[^2]:    * Estimated by analysis of variance model.

